



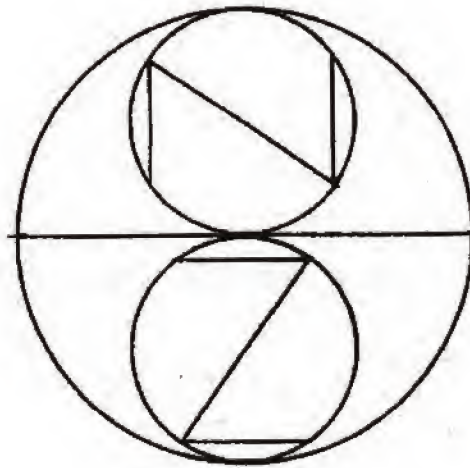
# INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

## BOOK TWO

Written By Afroo Oono

INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

LISTEN TO REASON



THE INTRODUCTION BOOK  
BOOK TWO

WRITTEN  
BY  
AFROO OONOO



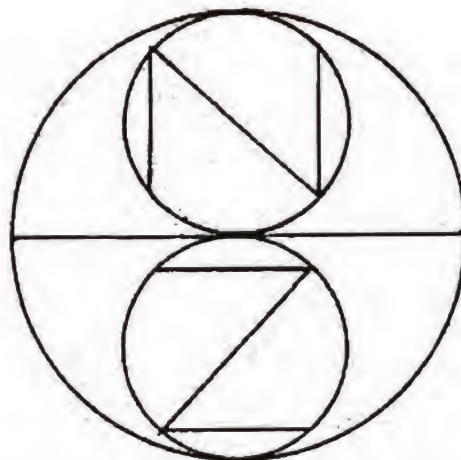
HERE ARE THE PUBLISHERS  
OF THIS BOOK IN INDIVIDUALITY:

THE STAR REPRESENTATIVE  
ALSO KNOWN AS REPOO THE SUN

THE PLANET REPRESENTATIVE  
ALSO KNOWN AS GEPOO THE EARTH

THE SATELLITE REPRESENTATIVE  
ALSO KNOWN AS SIPOO THE MOON

FIRST PUBLICATION  
OF THIS BOOK:  
FEBRUARY 27, 1995



THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER

COPYRIGHT © 1995

BY

AFROO OONOO

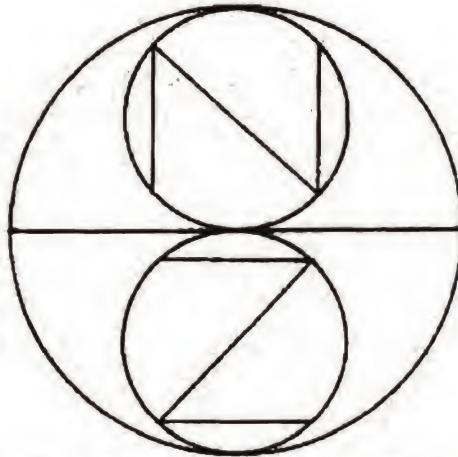
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED. ANY REPRODUCTION OF THIS  
BOOK IN PART OR IN WHOLE WITHOUT THE WRITTEN  
CONSENT OF THE WRITER OF THIS BOOK IS PROHIBIT-  
ED BY COPYRIGHT LAW.

PUBLISHED

BY

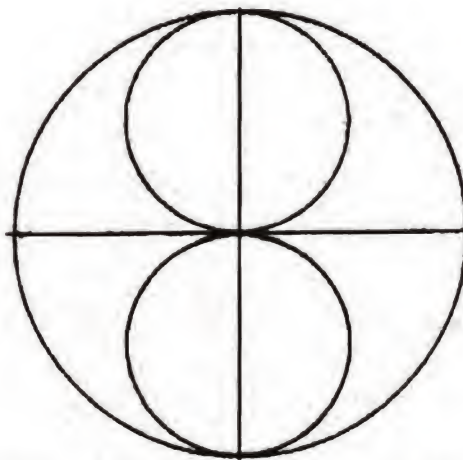
SEAMU PUBLISHERS  
NEW YORK, NEW YORK  
NEWARK, NEW JERSEY





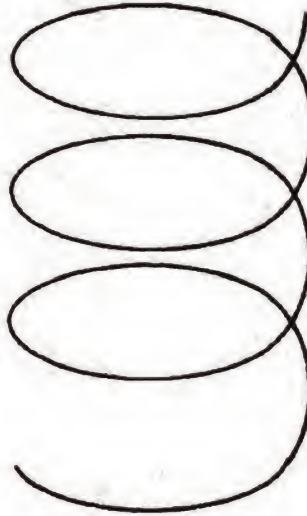
THE SMAT CIRCLE OF COSMOS

IN THE BEGINNING WERE THE SUNS AND THE  
SUNS ARE WITH NATURE AND THE SUNS ARE  
NATURE AND THE SUNS (THE TRUE STARS)  
ARE THE GODS WHO GREW ABSOLUTE NATURE  
INTO UNIVERSE ORDER..



THE SMAT CIRCLE OF CHAOS

THE HAIR



THE SOLENOID  
THE ETHIOPIAN-RACE SYMBOL  
OF  
ORIGINALITY, POWER, UNIQUENESS, AND IDENTITY

TRUTH IS UNITY AND FALSEHOOD IS DIVISION. TRUTH IS  
UNITY BECAUSE THE PIECES OF THE TRUTH JIGSAW PUZZLE  
FIT NEATLY TOGETHER AS ONE, AND FALSEHOOD IS DIVIS-  
ION BECAUSE IT IS JUST THE OPPOSITE.



## INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

THIS BOOK IS DEDICATED TO:

The Ethiopian Race and All  
Reason and its benefits  
Liberation and its benefits  
Freedom and its benefits  
Justice and its benefits  
Equality and its benefits  
Life and its benefits  
Law and its benefits  
Order and its benefits  
Knowledge and its benefits  
Understanding and its benefits  
Wisdom and its benefits  
Survival and its benefits  
Peace and its benefits  
Well-being and its benefits  
Standards and their benefits  
Qualities and their benefits  
Values and their benefits  
Powers and their benefits  
Opposites and their benefits  
True Culture and its benefits  
The New Cycle Libra and its benefits  
Armageddon and its benefits  
The Chosen and their benefits  
Resurrection of The Mental Dead  
and its benefits

As defined and identified by Noone, The  
Philosophy-Science of NoopooH.

In order to definitely know for sure  
whether there can be life after death  
of the physical body, one must first  
definitely know for sure WHAT LIFE IS.  
For the answer, be sure and get THE  
ORANGE-COLORED KNOWLEDGE BOOKLET about  
The Science Noone.



## INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

### LIST OF SUBJECTS

	Page
Prerequisite Information of Nature by Reason...	7
The Preface of Nature by Reason.....	14
The One Supreme Being called Nature by Reason..	17
The Orbs of Nature by Reason.....	19
The Primordial Chaos of Nature by Reason.....	26
The Universes of Nature by Reason.....	28
The Stars of Nature by Reason.....	37
The Planets of Nature by Reason.....	48
The Satellites of Nature by Reason.....	55
The Gases of Nature by Reason.....	59
The Peoples of Nature by Reason.....	61
The Cycles of Nature by Reason.....	156
The Commandment-Laws of Nature by Reason.....	158
The Unification Kingdom of Nature by Reason....	266
The Conclusion in Nature by Reason.....	267
Miscellaneous Information of Nature Reason..	269
The Eternal Seal of Nature by Reason.....	270
The Memorandum Sheet for Index Notes.....	271

### PREREQUISITE INFORMATION

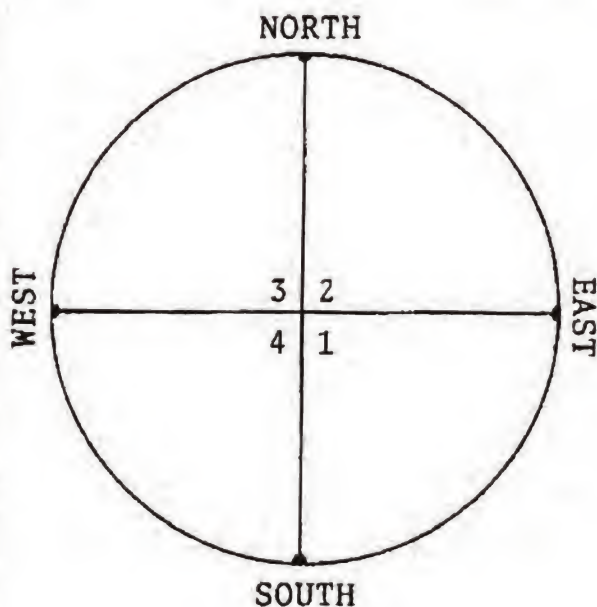
1. Listen to Reason! The year this book was written (Caucasian-Christian Year 1994) is The Year 005B688M000T032H in the annals and history of The Ethiopian Race and Its Ancestry plus universe biography. The meaning of the ciphers, digits, and letters -- 005B688M000T032H -- follows: The Universes of Almighty Nature originated FIVE BILLION SIX HUNDRED AND EIGHTY EIGHT MILLION NO THOUSAND NO HUNDRED AND THIRTY TWO YEARS AGO (5,688,000,032 years ago), and The Ancestors of THE KINKY HAired RACE came along with The Universes of Eternal Nature as FLESH-AND-BLOOD GODS AND GODDESSES who will never cease to exist in one formula and form or another and also as Gods and Goddesses on the one hand (top half of The Existence Circle)



PREREQUISITE CONTINUES

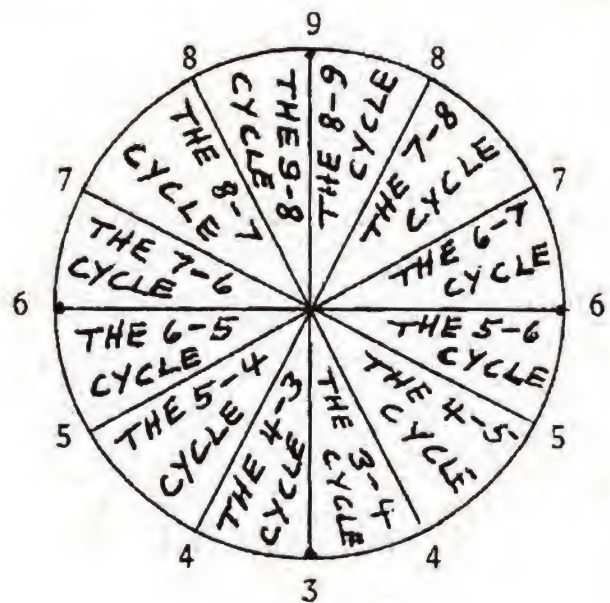
and Human Beings on the other hand (bottom half of the same circle) until The Universes expire in The Noone-Ethiopian Year 005B760M000T000H (5,760,000,000) -- seventy two million years from Caucasian-Christian Year 1962 (CCY 1962 for short or abbreviation). Let it be remembered always and be known!

- # 2. Listen to Reason! African-history years may be shortened or abbreviated like Noone-Ethiopian Year 032H (NEY 032H) which is same as Christian-Caucasian Year 1994. NEY 032H and fol-



SHAPE ONE

THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER  
DIRECTIONS AND QUARTERS  
COUNTERCLOCKWISE



SHAPE TWO

THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER  
NUMBERS AND CYCLES  
COUNTERCLOCKWISE

lowing years may be abbreviated -- NEY 033H, NEY 034H, NEY 035H, et cetera, because: (1) These terms are short for the very long expressions like 005B688M000T032H, 005B688M000T033H et cetera, and (2) Each time The Smat Circle of Order makes a complete rotation, beginning at POINT 3 SOUTH on the perimeter of The Order Circle shown in this paragraph, Ethiopian-



## PREREQUISITE CONTINUES

Race history starts all over again and does this 80 times 72 million years before The Universes do start to disintegrate. Therefore, from CCY 1962 to the same time in CCY 1994 is 32 years that Ethiopian-Race history has experienced beginning all over again. To put it another way: If a person refers to all rotations of all Ethiopian-History Time, he must use NEY 005B688M000T032H (5,688,000,032 years), but, if one refers to our NEW BEGINNING YEARS, she may use NEY 032H or whatever the year might be for date time since the new beginning. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

3. Listen to Reason! The Caucasian-Christian Year 1962 (Year 1962 CC) marks the end of THE MOON CYCLE which is the end of The Evolution Cycle. Cycles of Nature can interlap and overlap each other to the extent that they are interrelated. CCY 1962 signifies THE END OF THE WORLD -- The World of The Moon Cycle. Orb Scientists (The Supreme Mental Forces of Knowledge and Power in The Universes) chose The Year 1962 CC for the end of The Moon and Evolution Cycles, because: First of all, it was A NINE YEAR -- a year when all its digits add up to NINE this way --  $1 + 9 + 6 + 2 = 18$  and  $1 + 8 = 9$  -- this is very important because The Power 9 is The Resurrector who indeed must raise The Smat Circle of Order upward on the side that is on the right. Secondly, CCY 1962 was the year that NOOPOOH (pronounced NOO POO) made themselves known to this Writer, Afroo Oonoo. Furthermore, history shows that indeed emotions ran high, violent activities increased, there was worldwide unrest, and disasters were rife all over Planet Gea (Earth) in the sixties, marking the end of A DISPENSATION in The Universes called The Cycle of Evolution. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

4. Listen to Reason! However, those unusual events of the



PREREQUISITE CONTINUES

1960's were not THE WORLD CATASTROPHE which is yet to come and be, following the end of Evolution. Then too, certain star movements in the skies in 1962 CCY signified major-cycle change for better after the worst of ARMAGEDDON is over. THE SURVIVORS OF ARMAGEDDON are THE POSITIVE AND THE FUTURE of persons and things on Mother-Goddess Earth, and by extension, everywhere else. Let it be remembered always and be it known

# 5. Listen to Reason! Of course, Armageddon is The Climax War between THE OLD AND OUTDATED WAYS of The Moon Cycle and THE NEW AND UPDATED WAYS of The Sun Cycle which is the beginning of The Libra Cycle. The word LIBRA is short for LIBERATION. This Writer stated in previous NATURE INFORMATION that we all are still at ROCK BOTTOM of The Smat Circle of Order (The Smat Circle is same as The Existence Circle), although we all have moved some 32 years forward in time from the end of Evolution. It is so that we are considered to still be at ROCK BOTTOM of The Circle for the next six thousand (6,000) years minus the 32 years already spent, but that six thousand years will be upward movement for the better in standards, qualities, and values in Absolute-Almighty Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 6. Listen to Reason! Another thing, each major point (there are four) on The Circle (see Shape One in paragraph two of this caption) brings with it A MAJOR CATAclysm. At POINT 9 NORTH (see Shapes One and Two) comes A NEGATIVE CATAclysm, because The Negative Forces of Nature start gradually undoing what The Positive Powers of The All-in-All have done. Also, there are four (4) major classifications of Matter, namely: WATER, EARTH, FIRE, and AIR, or to make them plural we say: LIQUIDS, SOLIDS, ETHERS, and GASES. The Point-9-North Cataclysm is basically GASES of Nature making the major-cycle



## PREREQUISITE CONTINUES

changes. At POINT 6 WEST also comes A NEGATIVE CATAclysm, because Six-Ether Forces continue to undo what Nine-Ether Powers have done. The Point-6-West Cataclysm is basically LIQUIDS of Nature making the major-cycle changes. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

7. Listen to Reason! At POINT 3 SOUTH comes A POSITIVE CATAclysm to help NINE MENTALITY be strong enough to pull The Circle of Order upward on the right side while undoing what The Negative Forces of Evolution have done. The Point-3-South Cataclysm is basically SOLIDS of Nature making the major-cycle changes with the help of waters, gases, and indeed fires. Like solids, of course, the other matter elements (liquids, ethers, and gases) get help too from the other three remaining elements, when it is their turn to be the BASIC ELEMENT of major-cycle changes. At POINT 6 EAST also comes A POSITIVE CATAclysm to take ALL EXISTENCE to the summit or tip-top (Point 9 North) of standards, values, qualities, and abilities of Almighty Nature and Its offsprings called persons, places, and things. The Point-6-East Cataclysm is basically ETHERS of Absolute Nature making the major-cycle changes with the help of liquids, solids, and also gases. So, we on Planet Gea (Earth), as in The Universes everywhere, should expect and anticipate Nature's balancing-off processes for persons and things. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

8. Listen to Reason! It has been determined by THE POSITIVE POWERS (The Novenary Scientists of The Universe -- NOOPOOH) that at the end of the next 72 million years The Universes of Almighty will begin to disintegrate, because: To start with, each time The Smat Circle of Order completes a circle-cycle of 72 million years (a complete circumference



PREREQUISITE CONTINUES

of The Big Circle) The Universes of Infinite Nature (including Planet Earth) get a little weaker with consummation of each circle-cycle. The Universes last for 80 circle-cycles of The Smat Circle of Order, and the 79th circle-cycle was completed in Caucasian-Christian Year 1962, and the evidence shows the weaknesses of Mother Earth's structure as verified in Her earthquakes largely due to mankind's inner-earth activities and the depths to which peoples' morals, standards, and actions were allow to sink in The Negative Forces of Nature who rule the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order and the fact that NOOPOOH (Resurrector of The Mental Dead and indeed Raiser of Standards and Values) barely made it through TO BIRTH AND ADVENT, it can be correctly said that the circle cycle that The Existence Circle is on right now is definitely NUMBER EIGHTY (80) and the last time around before The Universes start to dissolve into Primordial Chaos for the next 80 circle-cycles on The Smat Circle of Disorder. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 9. Listen to Reason! Next time at ROCK BOTTOM (Point Three South) of The Smat Circle of Order, mankind will succeed in having A NUCLEAR WAR on Planet Earth, and this will trigger the beginning of the end of the Order of The Universes for 5 billion 760 million years, because The Negative Forces of Nature everywhere will be doing similar devastating activities, marking the end of Universe Order and Decorum, mentally and spiritually and physically. So, THE END OF THE WORLD which peoples have been looking forward to is simply THE END OF A MAJOR CYCLE called EVOLUTION -- the end of which is associated with ARMAGEDDON and ARTIFICIAL AND NATURAL CATASTROPHES -- resulting in destruction of old ways, old philosophies, and old values and creation of THE NEW. Of course, Armageddon is



## PREREQUISITE CONTINUES

THE CLIMAX WAR between rightness and wrongness, knowledge and ignorance, truth and falsehood, justice and iniquity, honesty and deception, balance and imbalance, reality and delusion, belief and Reason. Let it be remembered always and be known!

10. Listen to Reason! It has also been determined by SOUND RIGHT REASON based on existing evidence that Planet Earth and the rest of The Universe as well as the other Universes will last for another seventy-two million (72,000,000) years, because: In the first place, NINE-MENTALITY (NoopooH) has arrived and settled in for the past thirty-two (32) years, that is to say, since the Year 1962 CC, although it has been very tedious to do so. Secondly, though it is very difficult, The Science Noone (The Nine Science of NoopooH) is making progress on resurrection of The Mental Dead and mental liberation of The Ethiopian Race. Also, though weak, Mother Earth seems to have enough strength to go another circle-cycle (of 72,000,000 years) of The Existence Circle (The Smat Circle of Order) with the help of two more POSITIVE natural cataclysms: one now at the beginning of The Sun, Libra, and Revolution Cycles and the other at the beginning of The Origination Cycle 18 million years from CCY 1962. Positive world cataclysms weaken THE NEGATIVE FORCES OF ABSOLUTE NATURE and indeed strengthen THE POSITIVE POWERS OF ALMIGHTY NATURE in various ways and means as dictated by The Laws of Eternal Nature and Liberation Energies of The Revolutionary Cycle. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



THE PREFACE OF NATURE BY REASON

- # 11. Listen to Reason! Reader, before you try to understand this INTRODUCTION BOOK TWO, obtain and read and study INTRODUCTION BOOK ONE; then this presentation will be much easier to comprehend. Book One of Noone (pronounced NOON) written by AFROO OONOO (pronounced AF-ROO OO-NOO) is PREREQUISITE(required to be read) before this volume, because Book One defines and identifies persons and things so that there be true meeting of minds between Writer and Reader and Listener likewise when there be Listener. This book of Fine-Nine News called Noone deals in elaboration (details) on the subjects and illustrations about Absolute Nature that were not disclosed and demonstrated in INTRODUCTION BOOK ONE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!
- # 12. Listen to Reason! In this presentation, there is REPETITION (some repeats) of information given in Book One and some reiterations of resurrection news first given in this volume, because repeats serve the purposes of memory drill for the mind, clarity of information, and emphasis on the subject and the point being made; therefore, repeats of correct information in Noone is INTENTIONAL. This book provides illustrations of the images of The Original Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses of the top half of The Smat Circle of Order for during the time that the top half exists, and likewise provides SECTIONS of a star, planet, and satellite as well as views of Universes surrounded by HYDROSPHERE that help keep The Suniverses(same as Universes) in outline form by Laws of Nature. The Reader will also find drawings of parts of the human anatomy which are typical in the top half of The Smat Circle of Order called THE NOOP instead of animals like in bottom half of the Circle of Order called THE ZOOP which is same as THE ZODIAC -- The Zodiac can be short term or long term. Let it be remembered always and be known!



THE PREFACE CONTINUES

13. Listen to Reason! Like Book Number One, Book Number Two is about Infinite-Eternal Nature and Its countless parts and members. As in the previous presentations, this written exposition of facts is designed to resurrect and liberate captive minds and make them free and equal. Like in the other books, this book is dedicated to TRUE CULTURE and obligated to CORRECT INFORMATION (knowledge) about Absolute Nature and Its members and parts as well as Its laws and cycles. As the others, this volume is given to answering knowledgewise questions like when, where, which, why, who, what, how, beginning of, nature of, and ending of. As before, this book too is designed to resurrect THE MENTAL DEAD so that we all may solve our individual and collective problems together by Nature and Reason instead of looking for PHANTOMS to do for us what we must do for ourselves. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

14. Listen to Reason! Like Book One, this volume is also the results of a long investigation and examination into the metaphysics of Absolute Nature as The One Supreme Being -- Eternal and Infinite in all directions. Book One maintains that there are MANY GODS (like Sun-God, Earth-God, Moon-God, Underworld-God, Sea-God, Serpent-God, et cetera) but ONLY ONE, One Supreme Being, in The Person of All Space, All Matter, and Time, that is to say, Almighty Nature, remembering that the true definition of Matter is: Anything and everything that occupy Space. Therefore, Absolute-Almighty Nature is ALL there is, ALL there ever was, and ALL there will ever be. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

15. Listen to Reason! Noone (of which this book is part) deals in origins (beginnings) and terminations (endings), and definitions plus identities of persons, places, and things.



## THE PREFACE CONTINUES

Noone sets the records straight on no information, misinformation, and false information about the positive past and origin of The Ethiopian Race (also called The Black Race and African Race) and how this ONCE MIGHTY RACE of Original and True Culture became underlings and servants for others by way of Negative Evolutionary Forces of Nature and how this First and Original Human Race can regain Its initial status as giver of True Culture and decorum to the world of peoples via Nature and Reason and the laws and cycles thereof. Noone indeed tells us HOW THE ENERGY REASON is The Intelligence in The Universes and creates all persons, places, and things whether they be artificial (made by man or animal) or natural (grown by Brain Noots that are in all Matter). The Science Noone (like this book) is The Ethiopian-Race Philosophy and Science of Nature in General and all The Worlds everywhere. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

16. Listen to Reason! Knowledge-seeking Reader, do not just read this book, but also study it carefully like you studied INTRODUCTION BOOK ONE (hopefully), and not only will you understand the beginning of The Science Noone, but you may also be able to study Absolute Nature directly yourself in order to increase the knowledge you already have. Of course, knowledge (facts, truth) is CORRECT INFORMATION. Do not expect this book to read like a novel or express beautiful spell-binding words like Religion, because this is a book of knowledge, reality, and REASON instead of fiction, myths, and beliefs. Moreover, a book that needs interpretation serves the purposes of opportunists and misleadership; therefore, Noone (written by Afroo Oonoo) needs NO INTERPRETATION, because it is SELF-EXPLANATORY. Let it be remembered always and known!



## THE PREFACE CONTINUES

17. Listen to Reason! This Writer (The Scribe of this message) DOES NOT state that something or someone with GREAT POWER will not come one day and straighten The World out as Religionists believe, but what he does say is this: Since the Peoples of The World are not sure that this event will ever happen and it has been thousands of years since that prediction was, it does not seem right and reasonable to wait on something to occur that might be just a myth and belief. Therefore, instead of waiting, the right and reasonable thing for peoples to do is: Do the best we can about solving our own problems with what we have -- Nature, Reason, and indeed the laws thereof, as disclosed and described by NoopooH and Noone with Afroo Oonoo as The Philosopher, Writer, and Messenger. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

## THE ONE SUPREME BEING CALLED NATURE BY REASON

18. Listen to Reason! The One Supreme Being is no mystery, except the mysteries that people make It. Since there is ONLY ONE WHOLE BEING EXISTING, It has to be THE ONE SUPREME BEING, because all other beings that exist are simply parts of The Only Whole Being, and a complete (whole) species of other beings is called a complete whole part. Therefore, every person, place, and thing are correlated in the sense that the head is related to the neck, and the neck is related to the spinal column, and the spinal column is related to the other bones of the person or thing. And, of course, The Brain of a person or thing is interrelated to the rest of its body by way of The Brain's nervous systems. Hence, the same way it is with The One Supreme Being in The Person of All Space, All Matter, and All Time united as one and unique. Eternal Space and Eternal Matter and Eternal Time are interrelated and cor-



## THE ONE SUPREME BEING CONTINUES

related into ONENESS, forever. Absolute SPACE is Infinite VACUUM; Absolute MATTER is ANYTHING AND EVERYTHING that occupy Infinite Vacuum, and Absolute TIME is THE ETERNAL CONTINUITY of Absolute Space and Absolute Matter. Of course, Space and Matter and Time are ABSOLUTE TOGETHER. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

19. Listen to Reason! The One Supreme Being called Eternal-Infinite Absolute-Almighty Nature is perceived to be global or round like Its universes, stars, planets, and satellites, although It is Infinite in all directions. The One Supreme Being could be conceived to be finite and limited in distance like Its members and parts, although It is INFINITY. The One Supreme Being could be presumed to be mortal and limited in time like Its forms and offsprings, although It is everlasting and ETERNITY. The Unique Supreme Being could be comprehended to be limited in body and power like Its persons and things, although It is ABSOLUTE and ALMIGHTY. Then too, The Supreme Being might be assumed to be divided and separate as the countless beings that constitute It during UNIVERSE ORDER, although It is ONENESS and UNIQUENESS, forever and ever. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

20. Listen to Reason! The One Supreme Being is OMNIPOTENT (Almighty), because there is no power existing which is not a part of It. The One Supreme Being is OMNIPRESENT (present everywhere), because It is every person, place, and thing existing. The All-in-All is OMNISCIENT (knows everything), because It is every person and thing who know something. The Unique Supreme Being called THE ALMIGHTY is the life of every person and thing, because: It produced every person and thing existing, and we all eat It, drink It, breathe It, and learn from It. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



## THE ONE SUPREME BEING CONTINUES

21. Listen to Reason! Of course, THE TRUE DEFINITION of Matter is -- ANYTHING AND EVERYTHING THAT OCCUPY SPACE; therefore, when a rational-intelligent person reasons out and analyzes the true definition of Matter, he or she can not help but conclude that MATTER IS THE ALMIGHTY together with SPACE (Vacuum) and TIME (Continuity). To say ALMIGHTY MATTER is to say ALMIGHTY NATURE. THE ONE SUPREME NATURE (The Almighty) has countless other lesser natures of various levels and degrees in the persons of individuals, places, and things. It is so that NOOPOOH (Nous) is THE FIRST CREATIVE POWERS of The All-in-All and is of higher and highest natures in their different degrees, values, standards, and qualities. Next to THE ALMIGHTY is THE MIGHTY NOOPOOH (The Ethiopian Positive Powers of Nature) and THE MIGHTY ZOOPOOH (The Ethiopian Negative Powers of The All-in-All). In The English Language, We (The Physical and Mental Writers of The Science Noone) call THE ALMIGHTY ONE SUPREME BEING by the name NATURE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

## THE ORBS OF NATURE BY REASON

22. Listen to Reason! THE PERFECT NUMBER of The One Supreme Being is ONE THOUSAND (1000); that is to say,  $999 + 1$  for UNITY which is 1000 for Nature, or you could say -- the first 0 is for Space; the second 0 is for Matter, and the third 0 is for Time, and THE THREE ARE ONE and inseparable which is 1000. THE PERFECT ORB (or ball) is THE PERFECT AND FAVORITE FORM of The One Supreme Being, and the ball's outline, profile, or silhouette is A PERFECT CIRCLE, if the form of the ball is perfect. Of course, AN ORB is A BALL or CIRCLE like The Sun, Earth, or Moon of our Solar System. The MOBILITY of ROUNDNESS is one reason why THE BALL and its outline (the cir-



THE ORBS CONTINUE

cle) are the perfect and favorite form of The Almighty, and Orb Scientists maintain that Absolute Nature is GLOBAL and PERFECTLY ROUND because: From any point wheresoever in Eternal Existence called Infinite Nature is THE CENTER POINT OF ROUNDNESS, because endlessness in Space is the same distance in all directions from any point, remembering that the center point of a perfect ball is EQUIDISTANT from all contours of the ball's surface. Let it be remembered always and be known

# 23. Listen to Reason! A BALL is A SEQUENCE OF CIRCLES of different and same sizes, starting at any point on the ball, and increasing consecutively circle by circle to the biggest and bisecting circle of the ball, then decreasing consecutively circle by circle to the point exactly opposite of the starting point; and this means that A PERFECT BALL has no angles and no imperfections in its form and contour, and on the surface of a ball there is no ending. Hence, one ball connected to another forms an eight (8,00 -- The Opposites) that symbolizes ETERNITY and INFINITY -- endlessness in Space, Matter, and Time. The numbers-sum of all circles in degrees and contour adds up to NINE(9), because, like 9, the circle symbolizes ORIGINS(0) and THE OPPOSITES (0) too, like when Nine becomes Six (6) in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

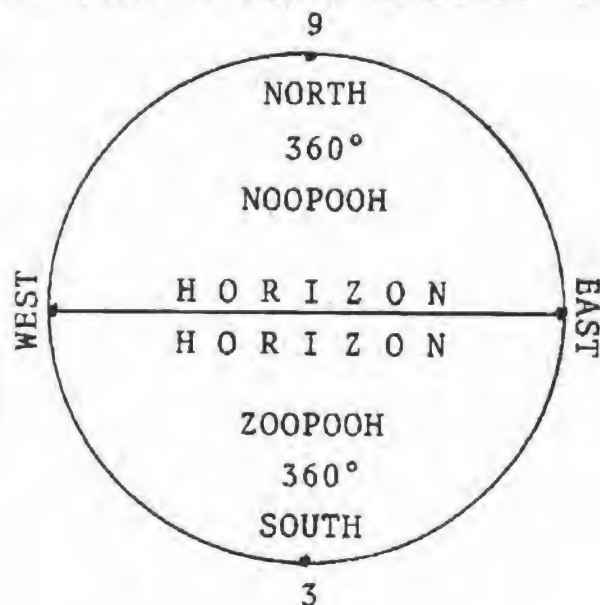
# 24. Listen to Reason! Orbs of Eternal Nature are balls or circles or both, and they range from the smallest of cells to the largest of Universes and ultimately to The Infinity of Absolute Nature as a whole. The natural growth patterns of orbs like The Suns of The Universes of Nature are from the center (or Brain) outward. The general outline or shape of a UNIVERSE ORB (like The Sun, Earth, and Moon) is ROUND, al-



## THE ORBS CONTINUE

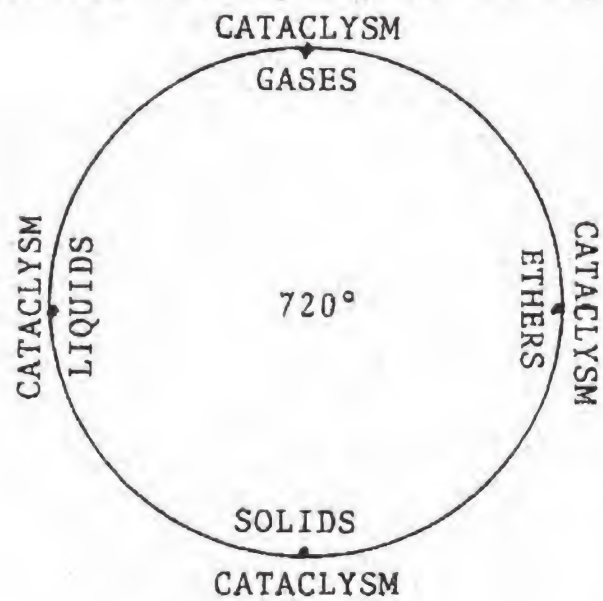
though they have their ridges, hills, mountains, and other uneven places; but at least, they look global from a distance and they basically are. Let it be remembered always and well

25. Listen to Reason! Matter is ROUND in the form of grains of sand, eggs, protons, electrons, atoms, molecules, cells, et cetera. The Shape Three formation shown in this paragraph gives us the top half and bottom half of The Order Circle. The top half represents The Positive and its perfection known as POINT 9 NORTH NOOPOOH. Therefore, the tip-top of the top



SHAPE THREE

PERFECTIONS AND HORIZONS



SHAPE FOUR

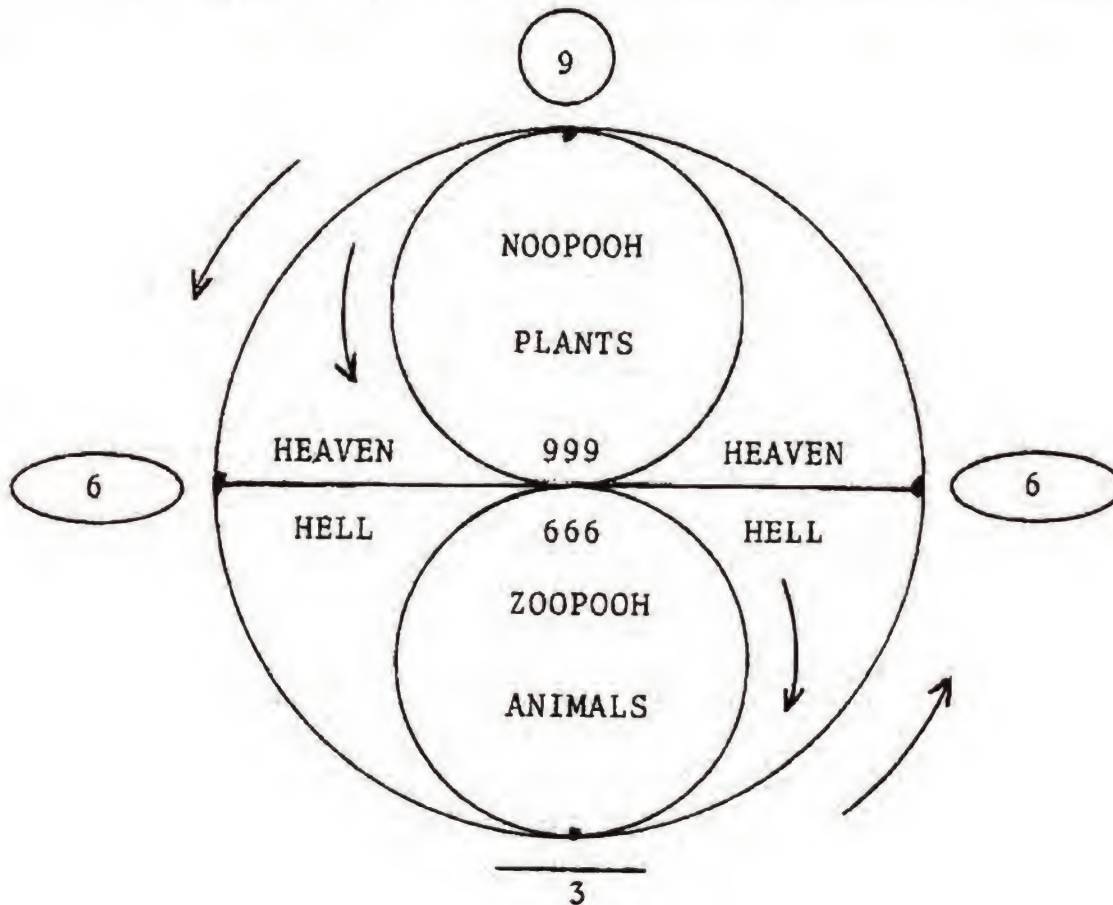
ELEMENTS AND CATACLYSMS

half at Point 9 North symbolizes the perfection of standards, values, qualities, abilities, and capacities of persons and things in Space, Matter, and Time; and in accord with the opposites of Nature, The bottom half of the same circle represents The Negative and its perfection; hence, the rock bottom of the bottom half at POINT 3 SOUTH ZOOPOOH emblemizes the perfection of The Negative in Space, Matter, and Time and the persons and things thereof. Let it be remembered always well



THE ORBS CONTINUE

- # 26. Listen to Reason! So, it stands to reason that when persons and things originate, beginning at Point 6 East, and grow toward Point 9 North counterclockwise, they generally do grow rounder and rounder and culminate (peak) in perfection of the roundness configuration at Point 9 North, as Shape Five shown in this paragraph demonstrates by the digits 6 and 9 and the



SHAPE FIVE  
THE GROWTH PATTERN  
HEAVEN AND PLANTS  
HELL AND ANIMALS

circles surrounding them. When persons and things grow from 9 North toward and to 6 West of The Big Circle on the left horizon, the growth pattern becomes more and more oblong. When



## THE ORBS CONTINUE

persons and things originate, beginning at Point 6 West, and grow toward Point 3 South counterclockwise, they usually grow slimmer and slimmer and apex (peak) in slenderness at Point 3 South; and these opposite principles 9 and 6 (6 represented by 3) give us THE BALL (or circle) at tip-top of The Circle of Order and THE STRAIGHT LINE (or crooked line) at rock bottom of The Circle. Let it be remembered always and be known!

27. Listen to Reason! Moreover, THE OPPOSITES (The Circle and Line Powers or Whip Powers) are one reason THE PHAROAHS OF EGYPT wore headgear (crown or Uraeus) decorated with The Sun Disk (roundness, circle) and The Serpent (The Haje -- curved or straight line). These united but opposite powers are also symbolized by THE ETHIOPIAN-EGYPTIAN ANKH of ancient times. Another reason is: Like all Original Gods and Goddesses of The Universe, one of the attributes of The Sun-God is The Serpent (The Whip) of The Uraeus, as explained in INTRODUCTION BOOK ONE of The Science Noone written by Afroo Oonoo as this book is too. Still another reason why The Pharaohs of The Sudan, Egypt, and Ethiopia in Africa wore THE URAEUS (The Sun-disk and Serpent Crown) is this: It was a sign of fearful and fearless powers, Godhood, Priesthood, Kingdom, Sovereignty, and the ability and capacity to do GOOD OR EVIL like all The Original Gods and Goddesses of Eternal Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

28. Listen to Reason! Liquids, beginning with water, are ORB ELEMENTS, because they have what Orb Scientists call round or ROLLING MOLECULES, and thus why liquids run until they find their own level in NATURE'S EQUILIBIUM. The straight line at the bottom of Shape Five in paragraph 26 of this topic could just as well be A CROSS or SQUARE, because the cross or square also acts as opposites of The Circle in this way: The Circle



THE ORBS CONTINUE

or ball rolls smoothly, but the cross (without the circle) limps along roughly and so does the square. The cross is a form of the square and vice versa. Smaller orb in top half of The Existence Circle (see Shape Five in paragraph 26 again in this book) is THE NOOP, and The Noop rotates in the same direction as The Big Circle, making for a smooth and peaceful existence in top half of The Smat Circle of Order and is indeed thereby called HEAVEN when the top half exists. The two halves exist at opposite times, but in the same place which is everywhere. Let it be remembered always and let be known!

# 29. Listen to Reason! Look at the arrows in Shape Five of this caption and you will note that the smaller orb or circle at bottom half of The Big Circle rotates against the way that The Big Circle revolves when the bottom half of The Smat Circle exists, and this means that the bottom half (which is THE ZOOP) is predestined for roughness and suffering such as illness, violence, and death, and is thereby called HELL. The Big Circle and the smaller circle in top half turn counter-clockwise, but the smaller circle in bottom half turns clockwise, and so doing, it is going against many of The Laws of Nature, causing HELLISH CONDITIONS. THE CIRCLES ARE PERSONS AND THINGS AND THEIR ENERGIES AND ACTIVITIES. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 30. Listen to Reason! The smaller circles at top and bottom halves of The Existence Circle (The Smat Circle of Order) are in the powers of The Big Circle and they determine what the standards, values, and qualities of Absolute Nature shall be among persons and things by the help of other natural factors. The Big Circle exists one degree at a time and includes one degree of one of the smaller circles; which one depends upon



THE ORBS CONTINUE

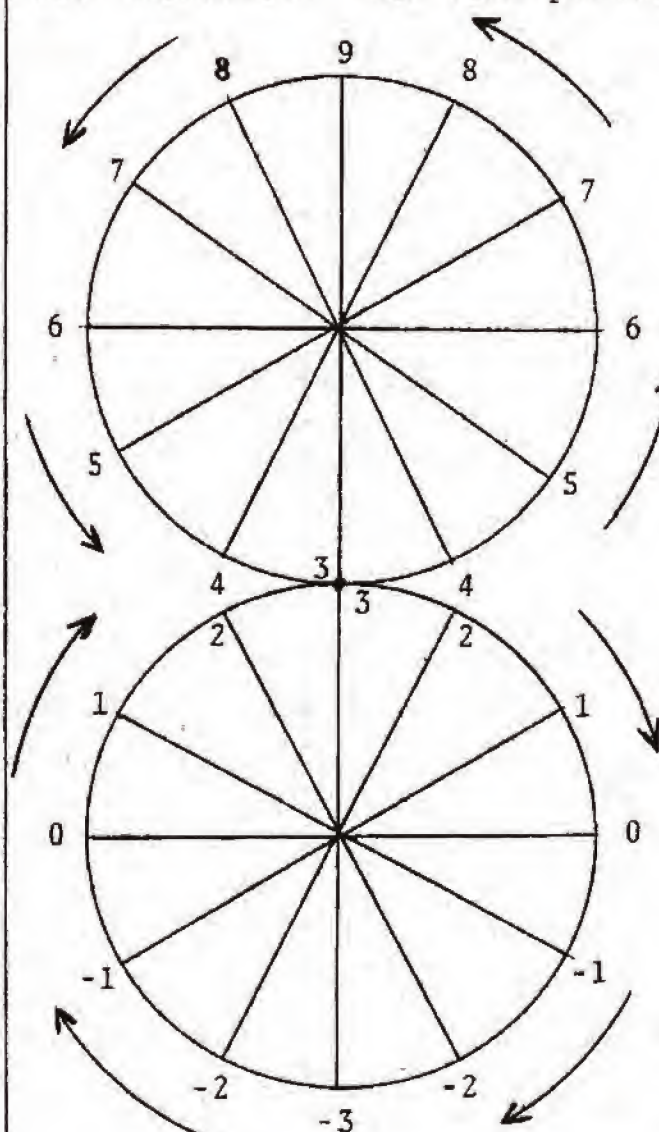
whether All Existence is in the top or bottom half of The Order Circle. Each degree of The Smat Circle of Order is all of Almighty Nature making a one-degree circular change at a time. This Writer shows the whole circle contour instead of one degree, so that the Reader can see what the path of Nature looks like when the circle-cycle of The Circle of Existence is complete. That one degree at a time is not a changing in distance but right within ALL MATTER ITSELF at the same time, eventually completing The Circle of Circular Changes back at the point where The Circle of Order began. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

31. Listen to Reason! According to Mundane Scientists, there are two major categories of PHYSICAL LIFE: PLANTS and ANIMALS. In NoopooH's Dominion (Heaven -- 999) are PLANTS, and plants are naturally peaceful and quiet and beautiful. In ZoopooH's Dominion (Hell -- 666) are animals; animals are naturally and usually wild and violent and carefree as well as selfish. It is so that Heaven and Hell exist in the same place (meaning, everywhere) at opposite times, just as the top and bottom halves of The Smat Circle of Order are opposites and exist at opposite times. Of course, the orbs of Almighty Nature surely are THE BALLS and CIRCLES of Absolute-Infinite-Eternal Nature from the SMALLEST CELL to the LARGEST ORGANISM who most certainly is Unique Nature Itself. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



## THE PRIMORDIAL CHAOS OF NATURE BY REASON

32. Listen to Reason! As stated in INTRODUCTION BOOK ONE, THE CHAOS (disorder) and COSMOS (order) of Eternal Nature alternate (take turns) existing equally by Time, meaning, one half of Eternal Time that passes belongs to Chaos and the other half to Cosmos. That is, Absolute Nature is in order for eighty (80) circle-cycles and the same time span likewise for disorder. The time period of a circle-cycle of The Smat



SHAPE SIX

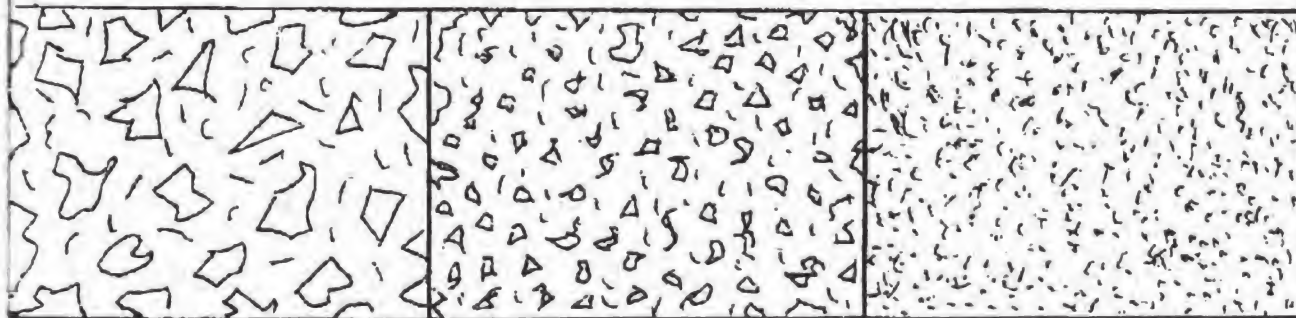
TOP: THE COSMOS CIRCLE  
BOTTOM: THE CHAOS CIRCLE

Circle of Order is seventy-two million (72,000,000) years. As in INTRODUCTION BOOK ONE, this book also shows the connection between The Cosmos and Chaos Circles of Smat. It is true that the top circle is The Smat Circle of Order, and the bottom circle is that of The Smat Circle of Disorder -- see Shape Six in this paragraph. The arrows demonstrate how one circle can become the other circle by way of THE FIGURE 8, and the arrows also illustrate what direction (clockwise or counterclockwise) the circles rotate. The Order Circle revolves counterclockwise (the turn of order), and the Disorder Circle rotates clockwise (the turn of chaos) by Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known.



## PRIMORDIAL CHAOS CONTINUES

33. Listen to Reason! Illustrations of The Smat Circle of Chaos (Primordial Chaos) are given in this paragraph as SHAPE SEVEN. Shape Seven is shown for explanatory and clarity and emphasis purposes. PRIMORDIAL CHAOS is the state of condition in All of Nature when Matter has neither forms, figures nor other shapes of creation and is thereby in a FOGLIKE and DUSTLIKE state of existence that pervades all of Infinite and Eternal Space, perpetuated by Eternal Time. To put it another way, Primordial Chaos of Nature is The Smat Circle of Chaos -- The Winter Cycle of Existence, as The Smat Circle of Order is The Summer Cycle of the same. Take a look at the bot-



SECTION 3-2

SECTION 2-1

SECTION 1-0

SHAPE SEVEN

SHAPE SEVEN

## PRIMORDIAL CHAOS

tom circle in Shape Six of the preceding paragraph, and you will see sections 3-2, 2-1, and 1-0, clockwise. These sections, as shown in this paragraph, illustrate how the Matter of Nature gets finer and finer as parts after The Universes of Nature die a physical death and begin to disintegrate because of old age, fatigue, depreciation, and deterioration. The Matter of Nature becomes more and more refined as particles until it reaches POINT MINUS THREE (-3) which is THE PERFECTION OF CHAOS (see the bottom of Shape Six in the preceding paragraph which is number 32). CHAOS and COSMOS are OPPOSITES. Let it be remembered always and let it be known.



## PRIMORDIAL CHAOS CONTINUES

# 34. Listen to Reason! When The Smat Circle of Chaos reaches minus three (-3) at rock bottom (The Perfection of Disorder), the Matter of Nature goes up through similar conditions on the left side that it came down through on the right side. The left side is the positive side for the Chaos Circle. The Chaos Circle goes through the same changes that The Circle of Order does, but, of course, in accord with Chaos Principles. Like The Cosmos Circle, The Chaos Circle has a time duration of 80 circle-cycles which is five billion seven hundred and sixty million (5,760,000,000) years. The Cosmos and Chaos Circles constitute THE ETERNAL SEAL of ETERNAL NATURE as is given in INTRODUCTION BOOK ONE called INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE, also written by Afroo Oonoo, The Writer and Messenger for NOOPOOH -- The Ethiopian-Race Positive Powers of All the Worlds. Let it be remembered always and be known!

## THE UNIVERSES OF NATURE BY REASON

35. Listen to Reason! Since Absolute Nature is Infinite in all directions and Eternal, there are constellations and galaxies of Universes like there are constellations and galaxies of Stars in The Universes of Nature. After The Smat Circle of Chaos completes its 80 circle-cycles of time duration, the Matter of Nature is ready by cycle, season, and condition to resume its existence as countless Universes. THE FIGURE 8 as Shape Six in paragraph 32 of this book shows how The Chaos Circle can and does become The Order Circle and vice versa. When it is time for The Universes to sprout and grow and the Circle of Chaos arrives at POINT 3 at tip-top of The Chaos Circle, the circle contour turns upward and follows the outline configuration 3-4-5-6 counterclockwise on the right side of the top circle which is The Circle of Order. Remember well.



## THE UNIVERSES CONTINUE

36. Listen to Reason! Only one of The Circles exists at a time, and only one degree of one of The Circles exists at a time, and that one degree is ALL EXISTENCE (All of Nature) making a ONE-DEGREE CIRCULAR CHANGE in ALL MATTER of Nature. One degree of The Smat Circle of Order or Chaos is one hundred thousand (100,000) years in time duration. So, in the first degree of the first quarter of The Smat Circle of Order (see Shape One in paragraph 2 of this book), turning counter-clockwise, the Matter of Nature is impregnated by THE MALE FACTORS in THE BRAIN-NOOTS of Matter, the cycle at hand, the season at hand (the proper conditions for creation), and The Laws of Nature (including The Law of Beginnings). CREATION in the case of The Universes means FORMULAS and GROWTH. The Law of Origins (one of many Laws of Nature) maintains: "Indeed a living being or organism will originate when the time and conditions in Matter are right for the existence of that being, the same way each time that conditions are the same by and in accord with The Nature of Nature." The right and necessary conditions are: wetness, warmth, darkness, the right material matter, Brain-Noots, Reason, the proper cycle and season, and The Laws of Nature. Then, The Brain-Noots of Nature are SPONTANEOUS. Let it be remembered always and known!

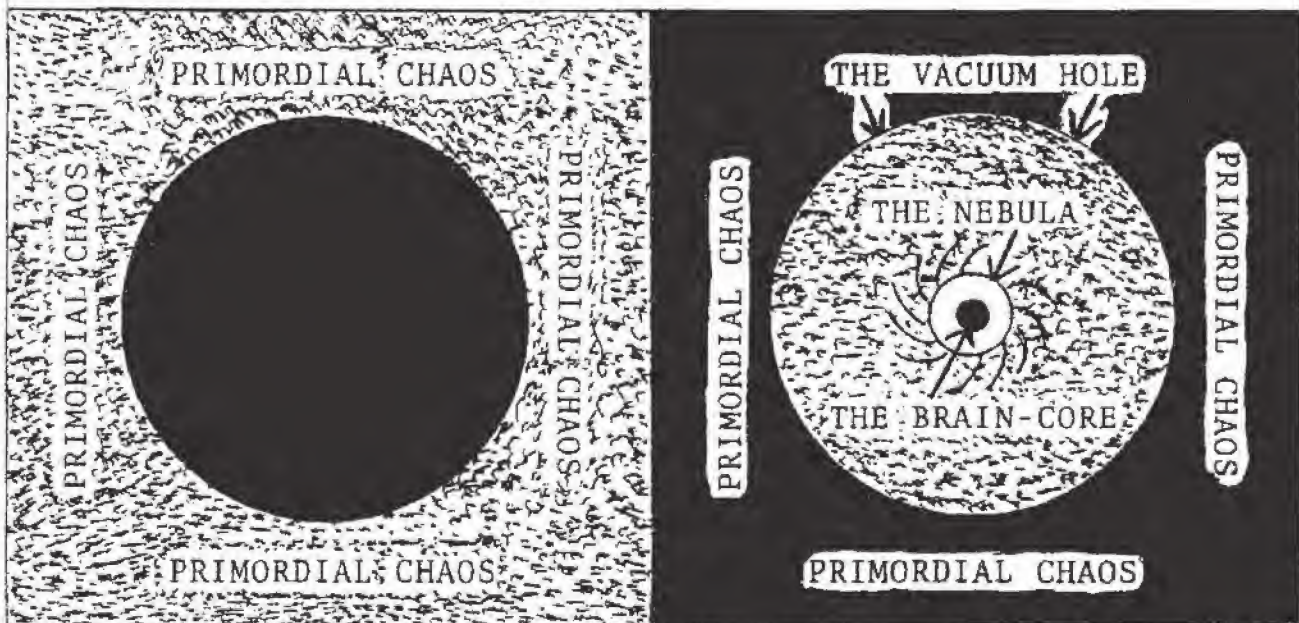
37. Listen to Reason! When the Matter of Nature is impregnated by Brain-Noots and the other factors necessary, indeed THE BLACKNESS OF VACUUM germinates The Majestic Conception of Universes, and Vacuum also provides the space needed as Time provides the continuity. The Powers of Absolute Nature work SPONTANEOUSLY (automatically) to do what they are supposed to. The processes of universe impregnations and germinations go like this: BRAIN-NOOTS by cycle, season, and Reason move chaotic Matter into cloudlike formations of OPPOSITE FORCES. In the center of the area chosen by The Nature of Nature for a



THE UNIVERSES CONTINUE

universe location, opposite clouds (opposite gases and chemicals) clash (run together) like the opposite gases in a thunder storm, and these loud and most potent explosions create vast vacuum holes; and like the clouds, these huge vacuum holes also run together, causing a colossal-gigantic-immense VACUUM HOLE (an INCREDIBLE BLACK HOLE). With this space definitely cleared and void of Matter, Brain-Noots can now pick and choose THE HIGHEST QUALITY MATTER for THE BRAIN-CORE of The Alpha Star of The Universe as Matter moves in to fill in THE VACUUM BALL. Therefore, THE BIG BANG that mundane scientists mention and try to describe happens before The Stars begin to form. Let it be remembered always and let be known!

38. Listen to Reason! The gestation period of Universes in-



SHAPE EIGHT

THE VACUUM BLACK-BALL HOLE  
THE BEGINNING OF A UNIVERSE

SHAPE NINE

MATTER INVASION OF VACUUM HOLE  
THE ROTATING-GROWING NEBULA

deed lasts eighteen million (18,000,000) years -- from POINT 3 SOUTH on The Smat Circle of Order to POINT 6 EAST on the



## THE UNIVERSES CONTINUE

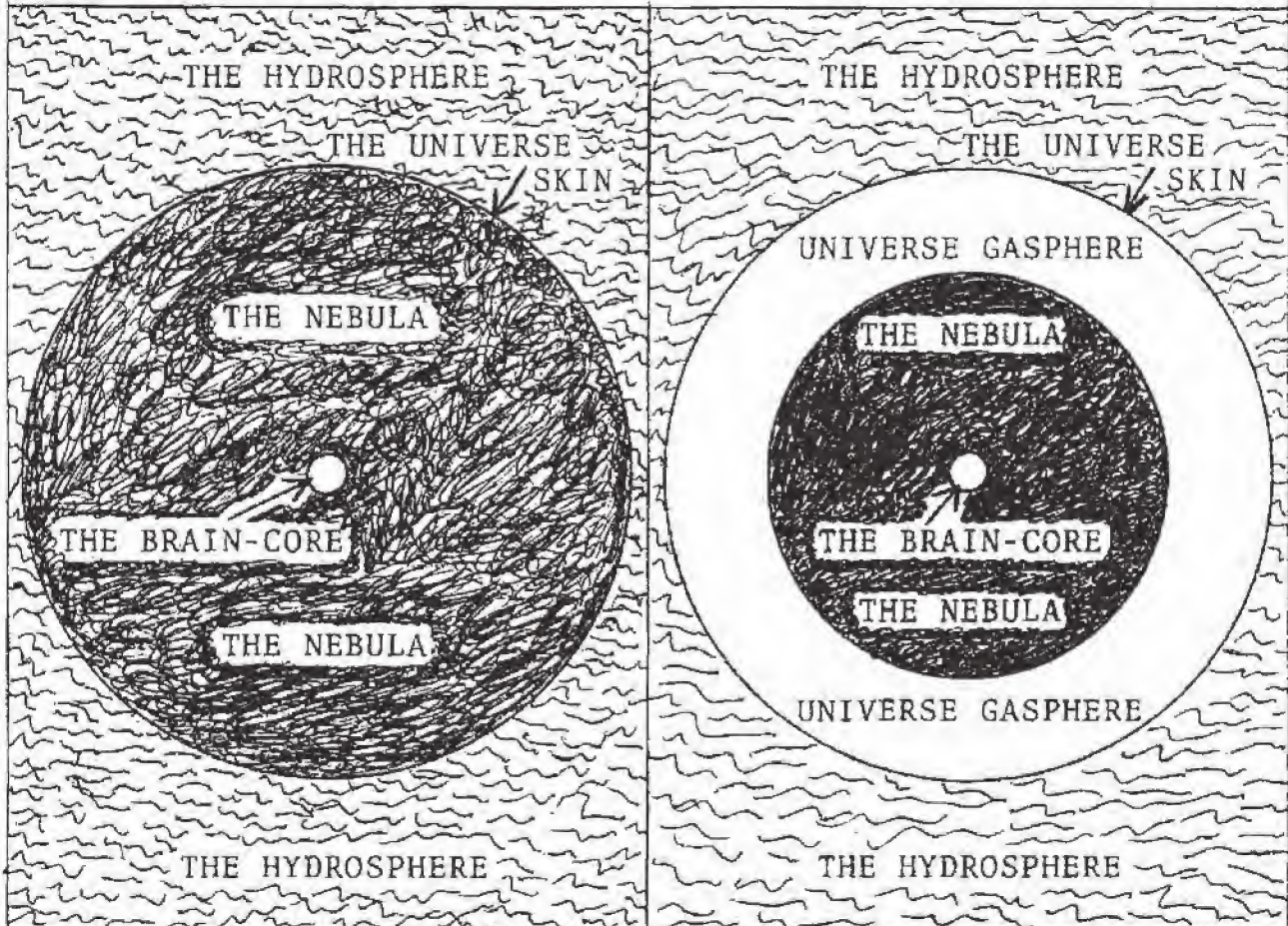
same circle. This paragraph shows demonstrations as SHAPES EIGHT and NINE, depicting THE GIGANTIC BLACK-BALL HOLE and the formation of THE BRAIN-CORE of The Alpha Star plus how The Alpha Star grows and forms THE COLOSSAL UNIVERSE NEBULA also called THE UNIVERSE WATER-BALL. Matter invades The Vacuum Black-Ball Hole with a counterclockwise turning motion -- first, THE BRAIN-CORE of The Alpha Star is formulated indeed by BRAIN-NOOTS and their ENERGY REASON, using THE HIGHEST QUALITY OF MATTER. THE BRAIN-CORE (the center of The Alpha Star who is the center and controlling Star of a universe as well as THE FIRST STAR OF A UNIVERSE and biggest Star of the Universe) grows a body for itself as it rotates. The body gets bigger and bigger and grows much bigger than The Vacuum Black-Ball Hole that started The Brain-Core spinning. The growth of Matter by The Rotating Brain-Core and its Energy Nine-Reason continues until the ability and capacity of The Brain-Core to attract Matter for growth cease to be effective and magnetic. Now, The Gigantic Brain-Core (now Brain of The Huge Nebula) has formulated and formed this INCREDIBLE IMMENSE NEBULA, called by Universe Science, THE UNIVERSE WATER-BALL. And as Time passes, this Universe Water-Ball condenses (contracts, decreases in size) as it settles in and matures for reproduction. Let it be remembered always and let be known!

39. Listen to Reason! Shapes Eight and Nine in paragraph 38 of this topic depict The Black-Ball Hole which is the beginning of a Universe of Nature after the Matter of Nature has been impregnated; Shapes Eight and Nine also demonstrate THE GERMINATION (assistance in conception, origin, and development) of Matter by THE DARKNESS or BLACKNESS of VACUUM. Now, SHAPE TEN in this paragraph illustrates THE ENORMOUS NEBULA at full size before it condenses and matures for reproduction as given in SHAPE ELEVEN of this paragraph. The Hydrosphere



THE UNIVERSES CONTINUE

shown here is THE HUMID-LIKE STATE OF CONDITION OF MATTER that exists between and among The Infinite Universes of Nature, but The Hydrosphere is not Primordial Chaos, because it



SHAPE TEN  
THE ROTATING NEBULA,  
ITS BRAIN-CORE, AND  
SURROUNDING HYDROSPHERE

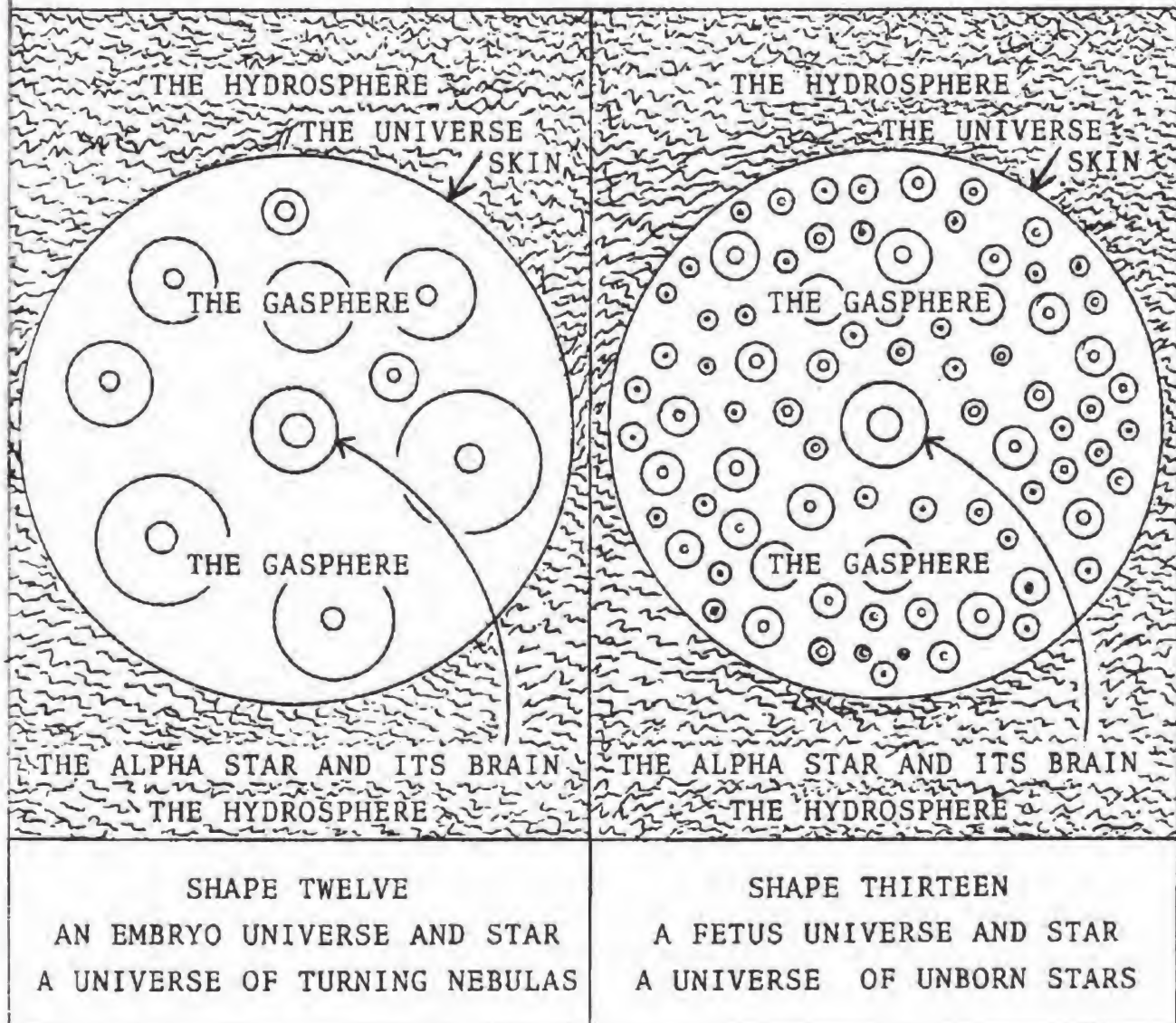
SHAPE ELEVEN  
THE CONDENSED NEBULA AND BRAIN  
CORE IN THE UNIVERSE GASPHERE  
SURROUNDED BY THE HYDROSPHERE

has been screened by Brain-Noots and their Energy Nine-Reason for the growth of Universes and does have definite form like BALLS OF AIR-BUBBLES called Universes and Suniverses indeed scattered throughout All Infinite-Absolute Nature and surely Its Hydrosphere. Let it be remembered always and be known!



## THE UNIVERSES CONTINUE

40. Listen to Reason! Of course, the geometric figures that are shown in this topic concerning Universes are BISECTIONS of universe forms with the cut section facing the Reader. The Brain-Core in the center of The Original Water-Ball (Nebula) and its Energy Nine-Reason also cause other smaller Brain-Cores to formulate and grow bodies for themselves on the outer surface of The First Nebula. After the smaller Nebulas, reproduced by The Original Nebula, formulate and finish developing, they loosen up and are spun off by THE MOTHER NEBULA (The Original Nebula), as shown in this paragraph by SHAPE





## THE UNIVERSES CONTINUE

TWELVE; and this nebula reproduction continues until only enough matter formula is left for the body of The Brain-Core of The Original and Supreme Alpha Star. In turn, the revolving smaller Nebulas (Water-Balls) also reproduce, but their procreations are The True Stars (The Suns) who in turn reproduce The Planets, and The Planets reproduce The Satellites by help of their Suns, making the creation of a Universe of Nature a CHAIN REACTION of formulations, formations, developments, and growths by THE BRAIN-NOOTS and NINE-REASON of Almighty-Absolute Nature. Most Stars and their systems turn counterclockwise (the turn of order) and those who do turn in a clockwise (the turn of chaos) direction do so for universe balancing purposes, because opposites in Nature balance persons, places, and things. Let it be remembered always well.

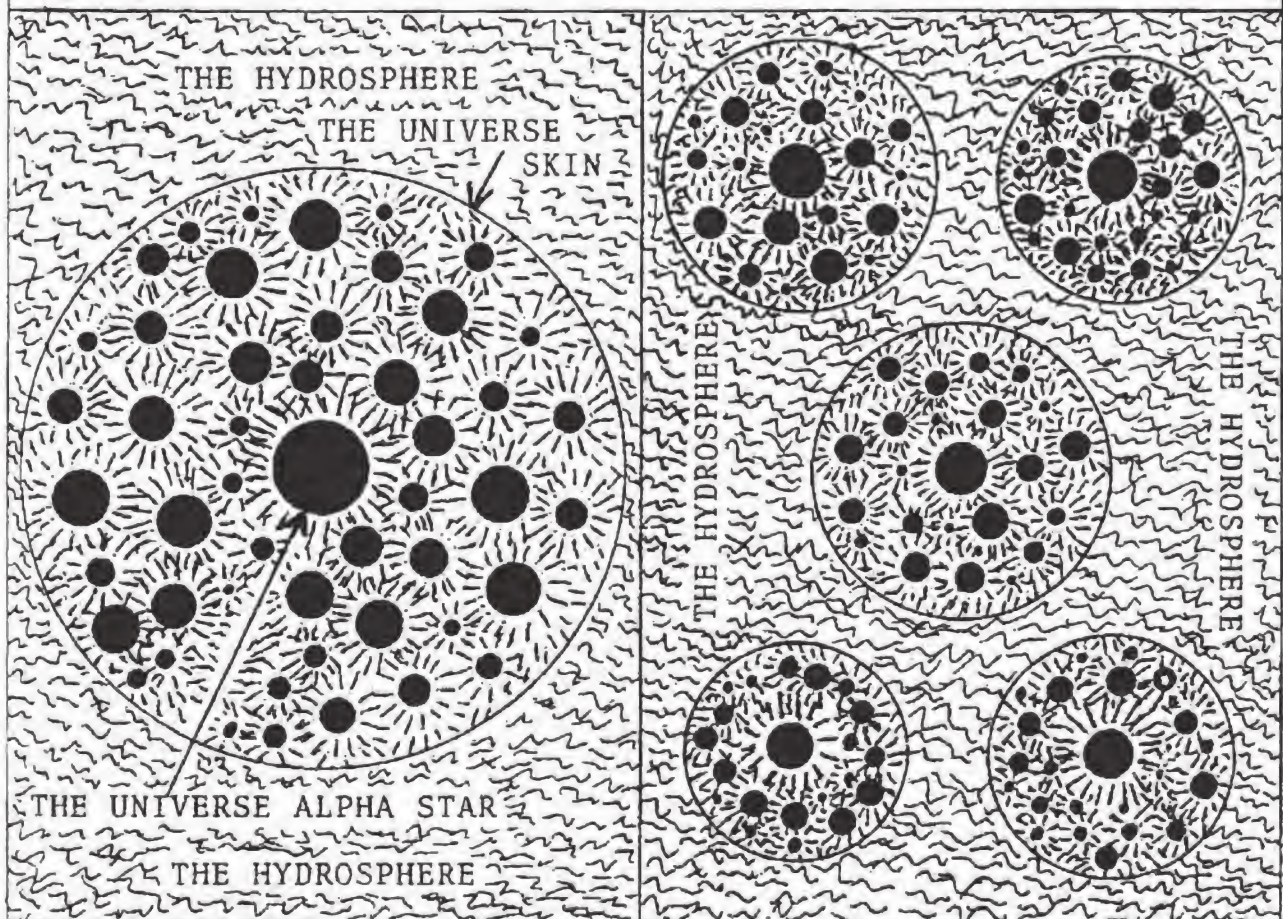
41. Listen to Reason! Whereas Shape Twelve in the preceding paragraph shows The Hydrosphere surrounding a universe and its skin and The Gasphere surrounding The Nebulas and also The Universe Alpha Star, Shape Thirteen depicts the same phenomena, except that Shape Thirteen is a universe of True Sun-Stars ready to be born, as Shape Fourteen in paragraph 42 of this caption demonstrates -- Shapes Fourteen and Fifteen are not bisections of The Stars, and this is why you can not see their Brain-Cores -- these shining images represent whole and True Stars called Suns. The Brain-Cores of the smaller Nebulas that The Original Mother Nebula reproduces become ALPHA STARS THEMSELVES of constellations and galaxies after they so have procreated the other Stars of The Universe. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

42. Listen to Reason! The Hydrosphere between, among, and surrounding The Universes is A MIST FORMULA consisting mainly HYDROGEN and OXYGEN, and it is designed by The Nature of Na-



THE UNIVERSES CONTINUE

ture and the laws thereof, to hold Universes like The Gasphere of The Universes holds the Stars and other Universe and Nature Bodies. The Gasphere between, among, and surrounding The Stars and other Universe Bodies is AN AERIFORM FORMULA of various kinds of gases designed by The Nature of Nature and the laws thereof, to hold Universe Orbs and other Universe Bodies like water and other liquids hold objects. A Universe



SHAPE FOURTEEN

A UNIVERSE BORN BY NINE-ETHER  
INTO THE GASPHERE

SHAPE FIFTEEN

SOME UNIVERSES OF NATURE  
IN THE HYDROSPHERE

is BORN when some of THE OCEAN OF NINE-ETHER ENERGY located within The True Stars (The Suns) of The Universe FIRST JUT OUT into The Gasphere surrounding The Suns and duly permeates



## THE UNIVERSES CONTINUE

throughout The Universe Space, causing what is called SUN-SHINE and SUN-RAYS. The Original Alpha Star is The Supreme and Controlling Star (or Gigantic God or Goddess) of a universe. It is true, of course, that Universes of THE ALL are different sizes like The Stars, Planets, and Satellites are various sizes. Let it be remembered always and let be known!

43. Listen to Reason! Universes are COLOSSAL ORGANISMS of Almighty-Infinite Nature just as Stars, Planets, and Satellites in The Universes are. Of course, Eternal-Absolute Nature Itself is The One Supreme Organism Who is Infinite in all directions and is THE ORGANISM OF ALL ORGANISMS. As mentioned in BOOK ONE of "INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE," also written by NATURAL SCIENTIST AFROO OONOO, Ethiopian-Race Science and Culture begin with origin of peoples, places, and things; and it stands to reason that The Enormous Universes of Almighty Nature are The Original and Primary Creations of Growth in the processes of formulation, configuration, and organization of law and order in All Existence. This Writer would like to recall also that CREATING does not mean MAKING SOMETHING FROM NOTHING; it means, in the case of natural creations, formulating and growing persons and things from Matter already existing. The Universes of The All-in-All progress through the period of gestation, development, and birth to become what They are -- THE ORIGINAL LIVING ORGANISMS of Absolute-Almighty Nature. The Universes of All Existence may too be called THE SUNIVERSES of The Almighty, because The Gigantic Suns are The Universe Orbs who grew The Universes into CREATION ORDER via their Brain-Noots and Energy Nine-Reason. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



## THE STARS OF NATURE BY REASON

# 44. Listen to Reason! Whereas a Universe of Almighty Nature is AN IMMENSE BALL-ORGANISM OF GASES, scattered throughout with HUGE ORB-ORGANISMS OF PHYSICAL AND ETHEREAL MATTER, a True Star of Absolute Nature is A GREAT-BIG CELESTIAL ORB-ORGANISM who produces light, heat, and Ether-Energy for itself and the part of The Universe surrounding it. A TRUE STAR OF NATURE IS A SUN OF A UNIVERSE. In the beginning were The Suns and The Suns are with Nature and The Suns are Nature and The Suns (The True Stars of The Universes) are THE ORIGINAL GODS AND GODDESSES who grew Absolute Nature (by way of their Brain-Noots and Energy Nine-Reason) into CREATION ORDER. In this topic, The Writer will graphically show typical bisections of A TRUE STAR (A SUN) with the face of the cut section facing The Reader. Stars with A SOLAR SYSTEM are basically male gender, and those who do not have a solar system are indeed male or female by gender. We see by Noone Information that THE FEMALE PRINCIPLE is necessary and outstanding in the processes of formulation and formation of The Universes of Almighty Nature. Of course, the male energy in nature is the impregnator, and the female energy is PRODUCER -- the one who gives the offspring gestation, formation, and life. And The Universes and their Orbs are no exception to this principle. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 45. Listen to Reason! The Suns (male or female) are organisms of ether production as shown in this topic. A male Sun is distinguished from a female Sun by their gender organs and their method of supplying Ether in The Universe. The male has testicles as illustrated by SHAPE SIXTEEN further ahead in this topic, but the female has ovaries in place of testes; the ejaculator organ of the male becomes the vaginal organ for a female Star. Therefore, The Ether that a female Star supplies to The Universe INUNDATES and FLOWS like the Nile

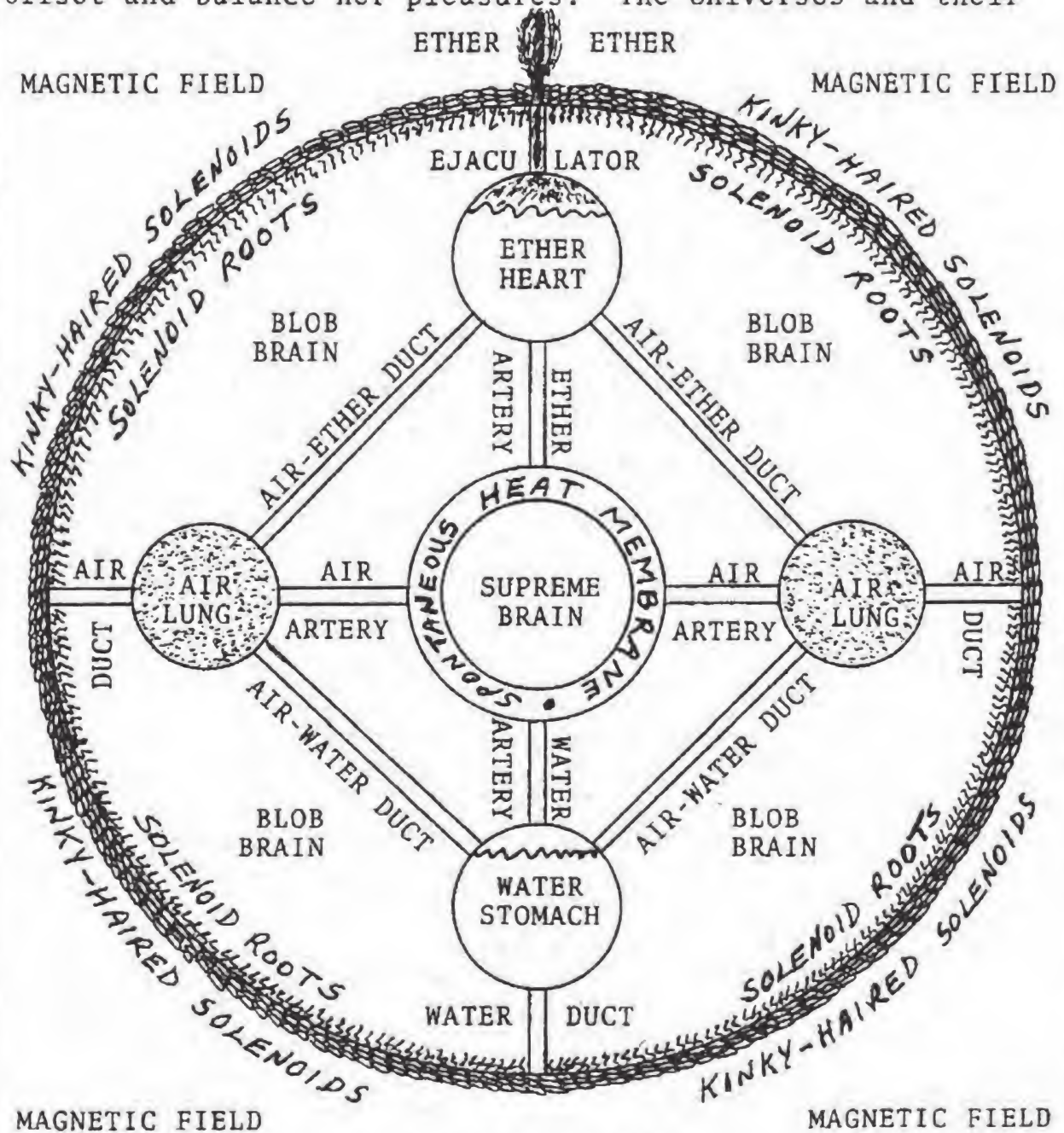






THE STARS CONTINUE

46. Listen to Reason! The Female (as in the case of Human Beings) has a better balanced constitution (or make-up) than The Male, because: During her menstrual period she suffers pain and The Male does not; and the pain she endures helps to offset and balance her pleasures. The Universes and their



SHAPE SEVENTEEN

HALF SECTION OF A MALE SUN (front view)



## THE STARS CONTINUE

orbs and bodies are not just mindless, aimless, purposeless, and emotionless chunks of Matter wandering around in Space; when A MALE or FEMALE STAR gives off NATURAL ETHER from his or her body into The Gasphere of a Universe, He or She feels ECSTASY (extreme joy) and PLEASURE, similar to that of Human Beings with sex intercourse, and after that ecstasy comes DEPRESSION in the feelings of The Star, for a while, to offset and balance, and so satisfy THE LAWS OF THE OPPOSITES. It is true THE MALE PRINCIPLE AND POWER in Matter represent THE VACUUM PRINCIPLE AND POWER of The Existence Triad of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 47. Listen to Reason! The structure and make-up of a Sun is much more elastic and supple than that of The Planets and also Satellites, and this pliable and elastic composition and constitution account for The Star being able to withstand the powerful activities that must be performed, if The Star is to maintain itself and help supply The Universe with Life-Giving Ether for mental, physical, and spiritual purposes, as the demonstrations in this topic illustrate. This Writer is personifying Absolute-Almighty Nature like he promised that he would do in BOOK ONE of INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE at the beginning of that book. Let it be remembered always.

# 48. Listen to Reason! Also, in BOOK ONE of INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE in the caption titled "THE TRIAD OF NATURE BY REASON," this Writer stated that Magnetic Vacuum is The Male, Husband, and Father, and that Magic Matter is The Female, Wife, and Mother. The correct information in this book divulges these facts more fully and elaborately. So productive and reproductive Matter, being basically female, is impregnated by male factors in Brain-Noots, proper conditions in Matter, and laws of Nature, and GERMINATED by VACUUM who



## THE STARS CONTINUE

is BLACKNESS. GERMINATION BY BLACKNESS makes THE PREGNANCY possible, like DARKNESS makes the taking of a photo possible; if the film is exposed, there will be no picture. The point is this: THE NEBULAS OF AN EMBRYO UNIVERSE which The Nature of Nature produces are BASICALLY FEMALE who gestates and develops, first The Nebulas, and then The True Stars (The Suns) and this means that THE FEMALE PRINCIPLE-AND-POWER (Matter) is THE MOTHER of a Universe while THE MALE PRINCIPLE-AND-POWER (Vacuum) is THE FATHER of the same. Let it be remembered.

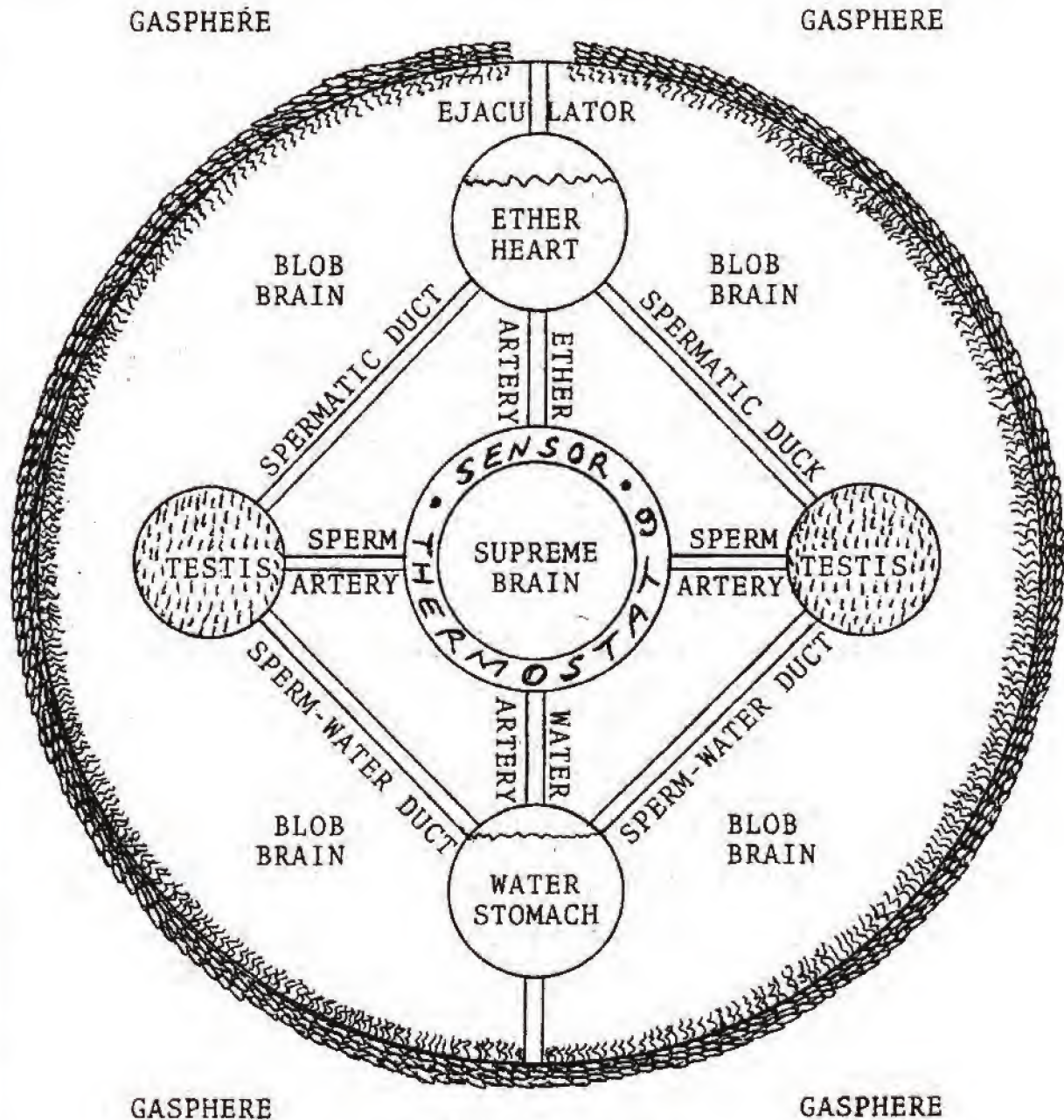
49. Listen to Reason! The Male Principle-and-Power is predominant in a universe, because he represents THE FATHER VACUUM, is physically stronger than The Female, impregnates The Female, offsets and balances The Female Gender in The Universes, and represents THE MALE SUNS (The Controllers) of The Solar Systems where all flesh-and-blood beings and organisms survive and strive. Yet, ALL ALPHA STARS (including The Very Original Alpha Star of The Universe) who were once the centers of The Star-Producing Nebulas of The Universe are predominantly female, because They are THE PRODUCERS -- those who gestate, develop, and form persons and things by way of THE WOMB or other incubation as in the cases of mammals and primates and birds. This Writer repeats: Productive and Reproductive Matter is BASICALLY FEMALE. So, for all practical purposes, The Magic Matter of Almighty Nature is indeed THE MOTHER of all persons and things, and Magnetic Vacuum is THE FATHER who embraces his Wife and Universe Mother forever and eternally in life and in death. Let it be remembered.

50. Listen to Reason! The Suns shown in this topic are definitely self-explanatory except for how They function. Of course, THE SUPREME BRAIN is The Grower and Controller of The Star and his or her surroundings. As given by Shapes Eigh-



THE STARS CONTINUE

teen and Nineteen in this topic, the main differences in the physical structures of The Male and Female Stars are indeed the facts The Male has TESTICLES and The Female has OVARIES; and The Male has AN EJACULATOR ORGAN whereas The Female has A VAGINAL ORGAN which gushes or flows ETHER to her exterior



SHAPE EIGHTEEN

HALF SECTION OF A MALE SUN (side view)



THE STARS CONTINUE

instead of jutting it out into The Universe Gasphere like The Male Star does; and, of course, The Female Ether has more female hormones and feminine enzymes in it than The Male Ether. All Stars need OXYGEN for burning and HYDROGEN for glowing,

**GASPERE                      GUSHING ETHER                      GASPERE**

**GASPERE                      VAG                      INAL                      GASPERE**

The diagram illustrates a complex internal structure of a "Female Sun". At the center is a circle labeled "SUPREME BRAIN". Above it is another circle labeled "ETHER HEART", connected by a vertical line labeled "ETHER ARTERY". Below the "SUPREME BRAIN" is a circle labeled "WATER STOMACH", connected by a vertical line labeled "WATER ARTERY". To the left and right of the "SUPREME BRAIN" are two circles labeled "OVARY", each connected by a horizontal line labeled "OVARY ARTERY". From each "OVARY", a diagonal line labeled "OVUM-WATER DUCT" extends towards the "WATER STOMACH". From each "OVARY", another diagonal line labeled "OVARIAN DUCT" extends towards the "ETHER HEART". Four areas between these central components are labeled "BLOB BRAIN". The entire internal structure is enclosed within a large, thick, textured circular border labeled "GASPERE" at four points: top-left, top-right, bottom-left, and bottom-right. At the very top of the diagram, above the "ETHER HEART", are the labels "VAG" and "INAL".

**SHAPE NINETEEN**

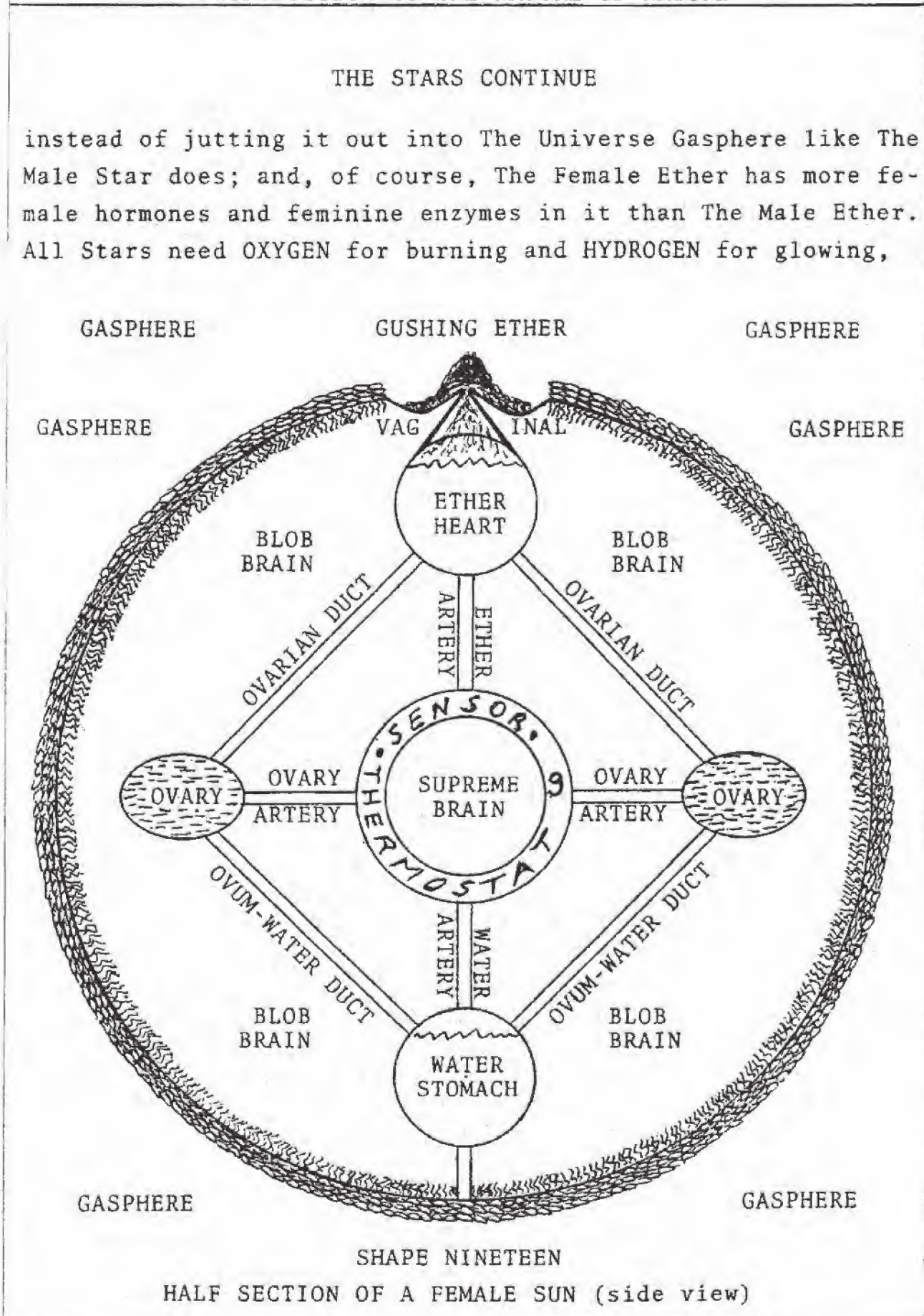
**HALF SECTION OF A FEMALE SUN (side view)**

THE STARS CONTINUE

instead of jutting it out into The Universe Gasphere like The Male Star does; and, of course, The Female Ether has more female hormones and feminine enzymes in it than The Male Ether. All Stars need OXYGEN for burning and HYDROGEN for glowing,

SHAPE NINETEEN

HALF SECTION OF A FEMALE SUN (side view)



THE STARS CONTINUE

instead of jutting it out into The Universe Gasphere like The Male Star does; and, of course, The Female Ether has more female hormones and feminine enzymes in it than The Male Ether. All Stars need OXYGEN for burning and HYDROGEN for glowing,

GASPHERE GUSHING ETHER GASPHERE

GASPHERE VAG INAL GASPHERE

BLOB BRAIN ETHER HEART BLOB BRAIN

OVARIAN DUCT ETHER ARTERY OVARIAN DUCT

OVARY THERMOSTAT SUPREME BRAIN OVARY

OVARY ARTERY OVARY ARTERY

OVUM-WATER DUCT WATER STOMACH OVUM-WATER DUCT

BLOB BRAIN BLOB BRAIN

GASPHERE GASPHERE

SHAPE NINETEEN

HALF SECTION OF A FEMALE SUN (side view)



## THE STARS CONTINUE

and They get these elements via their AIR LUNGS and WATER-STOMACHS. Stars need water (lots of water), and They obtain it via their WATER STOMACHS -- much of the water comes from THE HYDROSPHERE surrounding The Universes, regulated by AN OSMOSIS SYSTEM between The Suns and The Hydrosphere, although most Stars are very far distances from THAT HUMIDITY CONDITION called THE HYDROSPHERE of Universe Existence. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

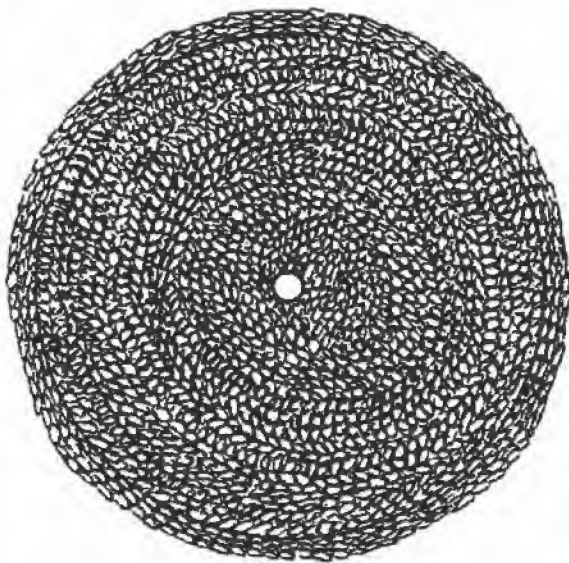
51. Listen to Reason! The function of THE TESTES is to produce Male Ether to balance the female elements in The Universe and give greater light, mentally and physically, indeed in unity with Female Ether; and the same for the function of THE OVARIES in the female sense. Then THE SPONTANEOUS HEAT MEMBRANE (which may also be called SENSOR or THERMOSTAT) is the thermostat of The Star, and it is a sensor that senses when it is time for air, water, ether ejaculation or flow, et cetera, and how much. In other words, The Thermostat surely keeps everything and functions regulated and adjusted while THE SUPREME BRAIN empowers the operations and produces indeed THE MIND AND INTELLIGENCE necessary for order and purposes. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

52. Listen to Reason! The chief message this Writer is attempting to get across to the Reader and Listener alike who see the graphic SHAPES in this topic is this: The Universes and Absolute Nature in General are The Supreme System of OPPOSITES and BALANCES by The Opposites called Vacuum and Matter, negative and positive, night and day, male and female, et cetera, and that The Universes and their Orbs and Bodies are LIVING ORGANISMS who have activities and emotions, pains and pleasures, similar to those of Human Beings. Therefore, one can now better see the purposes of The Universes, and not



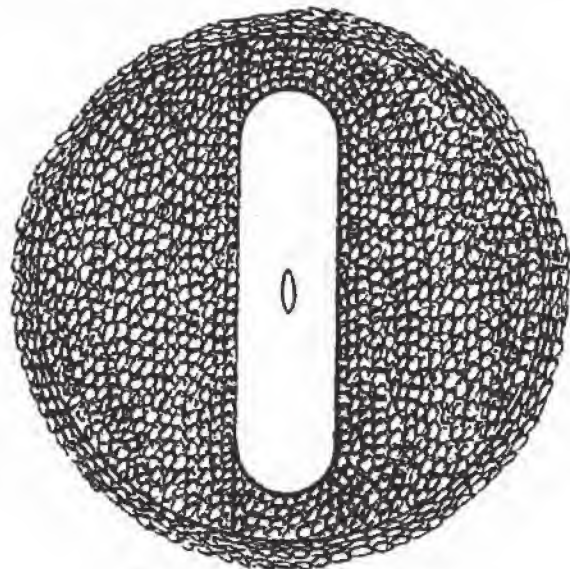
THE STARS CONTINUE

think of just Human Beings and Spirit Beings as having mind, emotions, and intelligence. An individual might describe and define The Universes and Nature in General as being ANIMALS during the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order and PLANTS during the top half, assuming that plants have brain, mind, and intelligence. Let it be remembered always and be known!



SHAPE TWENTY

A WHOLE MALE SUN (top view)  
WITH MALE ETHER-OUTLET  
AND COVERED WITH SOLENOIDS



SHAPE TWENTY-ONE

A WHOLE FEMALE SUN (top view)  
WITH FEMALE ETHER-OUTLET  
AND COVERED WITH SOLENOIDS

53. Listen to Reason! Shapes twenty and twenty-one shown on this page depict a whole male and whole female Star covered with KINKY-HAIRED SOLENOIDS that help them build up and maintain The Suns' magnetic fields, and also help The Suns detect what is going on around them much like antennas and radars do on Planet-Mother Earth. This GRANULATION (Solenoids) on The Suns' surfaces, also called FLOCCULI (turfs of wool), is THE HAIR of The Suns like THE VEGETATION on Mother Earth is her hair and sign of life, calm, and peace. Shapes Twenty and Twenty-One likewise show the top view of The Suns; the center



## THE STARS CONTINUE

of The Male in this picture envisions the hole of THE EJACULATOR ORGAN which jets MALE ETHER far out into the magnetic field of The Sun and gasphere of The Universe; and the center of The Female Sun views THE VAGINAL ORGAN which gushes out and flows FEMALE ETHER onto THE NINE LAKE which has novenary branch like LAKE VICTORIA in Africa has a vital branch called The Nine River on Mother-Goddess Earth. But, whereas the water of Lake Victoria flows by way of The Nile River to the Mediterranean Sea, The Female Ether of Lake Nine on The Female Sun flows and evaporates into magnetic field and Gasphere surrounding The Female Star. Of course, ALL NATURAL ETHER in top half of The Smat Circle of Order is NINE-ETHER, The Powers of NoopooH, The Creator of The Universes of Unique Almighty Nature. Let it be remembered always and be it known.

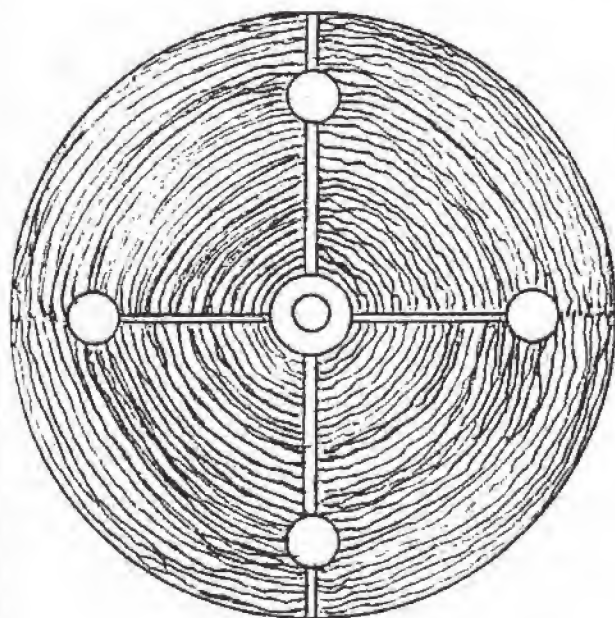
# 54. Listen to Reason! Shape Twenty-Two illustrates a half section of a male Sun with Ether veins and capillaries running throughout the person of this Male Star, and it is true that a female Star is likewise. Shape Twenty-Three (also on PAGE 47) is half section of a male Sun which shows THE NERVES NETWORK which is the same likewise for a female Sun. The Network of Nerves begins at THE CENTER OF THE SUPREME BRAIN and ends up in the fibers of The Solenoids. Of course, The Nervous Systems of an entity or organism control all activities of the being, be it male or female, by way of THE BRAIN of that being. It is so that the nerves and capillaries and also veins NETWORKS include everything about The Sun -- the internal organs, Blob Brain, and Solenoids. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

f 55. Listen to Reason! This Herald of Nine News reiterates: The Controlling Suns of Solar Systems are MALE STARS; whereas other Stars may be male or female. The Original Nebula of a

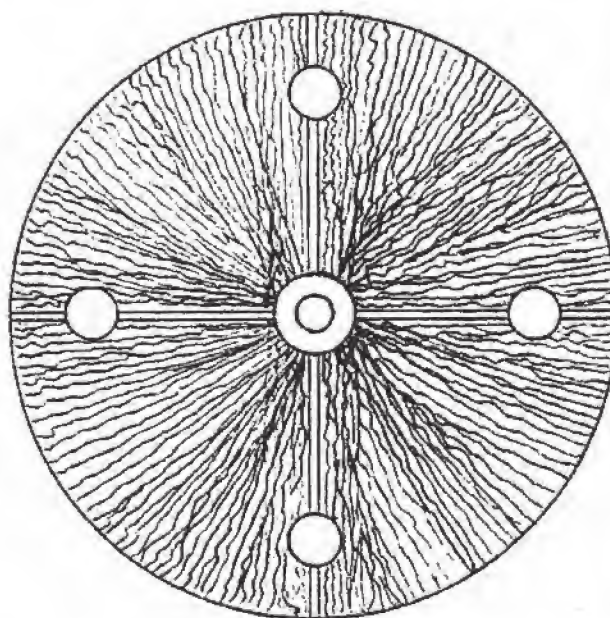


THE STARS CONTINUE

Universe be female, because She formulates, gestates, and develops the other Nebulas of a Universe. The Nebulas that The Primary Nebula reproduces be female also, because They formulate, gestate, and develop The True Stars, and some of The Stars create and control Solar Systems; OUR SUN SOL is one of such Star. If The Solar-System Sun would produce The Planets the same way that The Nebulas reproduce Stars, He would have



SHAPE TWENTY-TWO  
A MALE STAR, SHOWING  
HIS CIRCULATORY SYSTEM



SHAPE TWENTY-THREE  
A MALE STAR, SHOWING  
HIS NERVES SYSTEMS

to be female. But instead, a Solar-System Sun uses The Chaos Matter left in his domain to make Planets by causing BRAIN CORES for the Planets to formulate and gestate in the formless Matter left in His Magnetic Field during the creation of The Stars. NEBULAS are FEMALE SUNS who have not yet reproduced OFFSPRING. In the beginning were The Suns and The Suns are with Nature and The Suns are Nature and The Suns are The Gods and Goddesses who grew Absolute Nature into creation order. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



## THE PLANETS OF NATURE BY REASON

# 56. Listen to Reason! After The Universes are born, that is to say, The True Stars jut out Nine-Ether Energy called Sunshine into the Universe Gasphere, The Solar-System Suns discover that there is still formless Matter left in their air spaces of their dominions. So, The Suns proceed to put this chaotic Matter into order. The Suns putting the Planets into creation order and helping their Planets put their Satellites into form are parts of the growing and developing processes of The Universes. After the Suns of Solar Systems imprgenate the formless Matter surrounding themselves and the Matter indeed formulates THE BRAIN-CORES of the Planets, The Suns roll The brain-cores of the Planets against the chaotic Matter of their domain, causing LAYERS (strata) of earth to develop and the best quality Matter to grow from the centers of the Planets outward. In other words: The best quality Matter of a Sun, or any person or thing, is its BRAIN MATTER; and in the cases of The Suns and other universe bodies, the closer the Matter of an organism is to its Brain Matter the better indeed is the quality of the Matter. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

57. Listen to Reason! Whereas the Solar-System Sun is basically MALE GENDER and A GOD, his Planets are basically FEMALE and GODDESSES. When the Sun finishes the process of using up the chaotic Matter in his magnetic field for making Planets, which means that The Planets are then already formed and developed, He jets each Planet out into orbit from the surrounding area with the power and fire of A PROMINENCE (a jutting tongue of fire), and the Planet travels away from her Sun until She displaces her own weight in the Gasphere like an object sinks in water until it displaces its own weight in that water, then the Planet travels in orbit around The Mighty Sun like A CHEMICAL BALL ON FIRE. When the fire dies



THE PLANETS CONTINUE

down and goes beneath the surface of the Planet, as in the case of Planet Earth, her share of water is sent to her by her Sun and The Laws of Nature, then She is almost ready to give birth to her Son and Satellite, THE MOON. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

58. Listen to Reason! Shape Twenty-Four in this paragraph



SHAPE TWENTY-FOUR

HALF SECTION OF A PLANET (side view)



## THE PLANETS CONTINUE

is HALF SECTION OF A PLANET (side view) typical to that of Planet Earth. THE BLOB BRAIN of a planet is like The Blob-Brain-Formula Matter which constitutes the body and surrounds The Spontaneous-Sensor-Membrane Thermostat of The Sun. The best quality Matter of a Sun is known as THE SUPREME BRAIN, and that of a Planet is called THE BLOB BRAIN who grew the Planet and controls her basic activities by help of The Sun. The ring and area encompassing The Blob Brain is The Spontaneous-Cyclic Membrane and Producer who help The Planet and her Sun produce and control persons and things and keep The Planet attracted to her Sun via her Blob Brain. The ring and also area next to the Membrane Sensor is NINE-ETHER CLAY which is within THE FIRE-HEART CIRCLE-BALL; and The Fire Heart does keep The Planet supplied with heat within and attracts the rays of The Sun. Let it be remembered always and be known!

# 59. Listen to Reason! Like The Suns' Fire, The Fire Heart of a Planet is composed of UNQUENCHABLE FIRE -- fire that can not be put out or extinguished. The ring and area next to The Fire Heart is Six-Ether Clay (see Shape Twenty-Five on Page 51 of this book), The Air Lungs, and Water Stomach who supplies THE WARM-WATER CURRENTS to parts of Planet Earth like Florida and California which help keep the climate warm year round in these areas. The ring and outer area of Shape Twenty-Four in this topic include productive ground, layers of earth and rocks, barren lands, caves and caverns, vegetation, marine organisms, and the waters of Goddess-Mother Gea (Earth). Let it be remembered always and let be be known!

# 60. Listen to Reason! Shape Twenty-Five in this topic is HALF SECTION OF A PLANET (top view) typical to that of Planet Goddess Mother-Earth. The main purpose for showing this view and graphic picture is to disclose the method and process of



THE PLANETS CONTINUE

the origin of The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses of Planet Earth and The Ethiopian Race on the one hand and the origin of Original Mankind on the other hand. This depiction-illustration defines THE OVARY-WOMB that produces The Gods and Goddesses, showing how The Womb is embedded in NINE-ETHER

BIRTHPLACE OF GODS AND GODDESSES



SHAPE TWENTY-FIVE

HALF SECTION OF PLANET EARTH (top view)

ETHER CLAY. It also shows THE OVARY-WOMB that produces Orig-



## THE PLANETS CONTINUE

inal Mankind and the water inlet and birth channel which are connected to The Uterus (The Womb) embedded in SIX-ETHER CLAY. In the topic in this book called "THE PEOPLES OF NATURE BY REASON," this Writer will define and describe the differences between the origins concerning Six-Ether and Nine-Ether Clays and The Opposites concerning peoples and The Gods and Goddesses. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 61. Listen to Reason! All Planets are similar in purpose and power and function whether their waters are on their surfaces or beneath; and all Planets have living beings whether they be on the surfaces or underneath, whether they be animals, Human Beings, or Demi-Gods and Demi-Goddesses. Brain Noots being the same in all Matter of Absolute Nature indeed make all persons and things relative in one way or another and thereby makes our powers and purposes relative. Other Planets in our Solar System are not the same distance from The Sun as Planet Earth and not necessarily of the same material Matter; hence, we need not expect the beings and organisms of other Planets to look the same and behave as those of Mother Earth. Yet, we all are relative, because all Brain Noots in all Matter are relatively the same. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 62. Listen to Reason! However, the age-old question still remains: Are there people on other Planets? According to the Mundane Scientists on Planet Earth, they have not been able to discover life of any kind on other Planets and Satellites, although their technology of finding things out is considered to be very high and advanced. It is true that Planet Earth exists in a zone and plane between Planets Venus and Mars indeed that no other Planet does, and this MOTHER-EARTH ZONE may be the only one in this Solar System that allows water to



## THE PLANETS CONTINUE

exist on the surface of The Planet without freezing solid into ice or evaporating into clouds, and may be the only plane-zone mild enough to support life on the Planet surface on a year around basis. If this ONLY-ZONE PHENOMENON prevails, it means that the waters on Planets Mercury and Venus -- the 1st and 2nd Planets in distance from The Sun -- evaporate into clouds and other aeriform Matter instead of forming oceans, lakes, and rivers on their surfaces, because: The Climate on Planets Mercury and Venus is too hot for the water to remain in a liquid state, and, since water is one of the necessary agents for producing life as we know, its absence presupposes (suggests) no life on the surfaces of Planets Mercury and Venus as we know life, and that life which does exist would have to be below the surfaces. So, naturally, neither the waters nor the physical life would be visible on the surfaces of Orbs Mercury and Venus. Let it be remembered always well.

63. Listen to Reason! And, as for the other Planets (Mars, Jupiter, Uranus, et cetera) that are farther away from The Sun than Goddess Earth, THE ONLY-SURFACE LIFE-ZONE PHENOMENON means that their climate is too cold to support life on their surfaces as we know life, and all the waters on their surfaces are frozen solid into GLACIERS; but there is always the SUBTERRANEAN (beneath surface) areas where water does exist and flow. Other evidence supporting this ONLY-SURFACE LIFE-ZONE HYPOTHESIS (theory) for Mother Earth is this: The other Planets who have Moons did not give birth to their Satellites (their Moons) by explosions and parts of the Planets going into orbit to form their Moons like Mother Earth did. So, there may be no CRATERS for oceans, lakes, and rivers of water ON THEIR SURFACES like Goddess Earth. So, it all comes down to this -- you get what you see, evidence, and reason out, as it is with any other investigation and conclusion via



## THE PLANETS CONTINUE

INTELLIGENCE. Planet-Goddess-Mother Earth being in THE ONLY OBVIOUSLY LIFE-ON-THE-SURFACE ZONE AND PLANE in this Solar System does not mean, however, that there are no water and life forms beneath the surfaces of the other Planets in this Solar System, and this is the position of Sound Right Reason (NoopooH) on this issue and question: Are there life and people on the other Planets in this Solar System and in The Universes? Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

64. Listen to Reason! SOUND RIGHT REASON (Nine-Reason, NoopooH) maintains that all Planets have physical life forms, including human forms or forms similar, either on the surface, in the water, or in the ground, or all three places like Goddess-Mother Earth has. Nonetheless, peoples seem and tend to be SELF-CENTERED about their emotions and values on Orb Earth when they compare ourselves to the rest of The Universe. And that is to say: If peoples on Goddess Earth were the only people in The Universes or there be no people in The Universe at all, Infinite-Eternal-Almighty Nature would not suffer at all from lack of emotions, qualities, and values, because: All Universe Orbs like Stars, Planets, and Satellites are PHYSICAL ORGANISMS, full of abilities, values, qualities, and also emotions. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

65. Listen to Reason! This, our Solar System, was called THE GREAT ENNEAD (ON-NEED), meaning, The Grand System of Nine, in Ancient Times by Universe Scientists, and it still is, because THE SO-CALLED PLANET PLUTO is just a figure of someone's imagination except as a name of THE GOD OF THE UNDERWORLD in our Solar System. The Great Ennead is THE MIGHTY GOD-SUN SUPERANUNONE (SU-PER-AN-U-NON) and indeed his eight (8) Goddess-Wives Merri (M-er-re) (Mercury), Venna (V-en-na) (Venus), Geartha (G-earth-a) (Earth), Marsha (Mar-sha) (Mars),



THE PLANETS CONTINUE

Jutar (J-U-TAR) (Jupiter), Satuna (SAY-TU-NA) (Saturn), Suranna (SU-RAN-NA) (Uranus), Nepetu (NE-PET-U) (Neptune), and all their OFFSPRING -- The Satellites of our Sun System. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

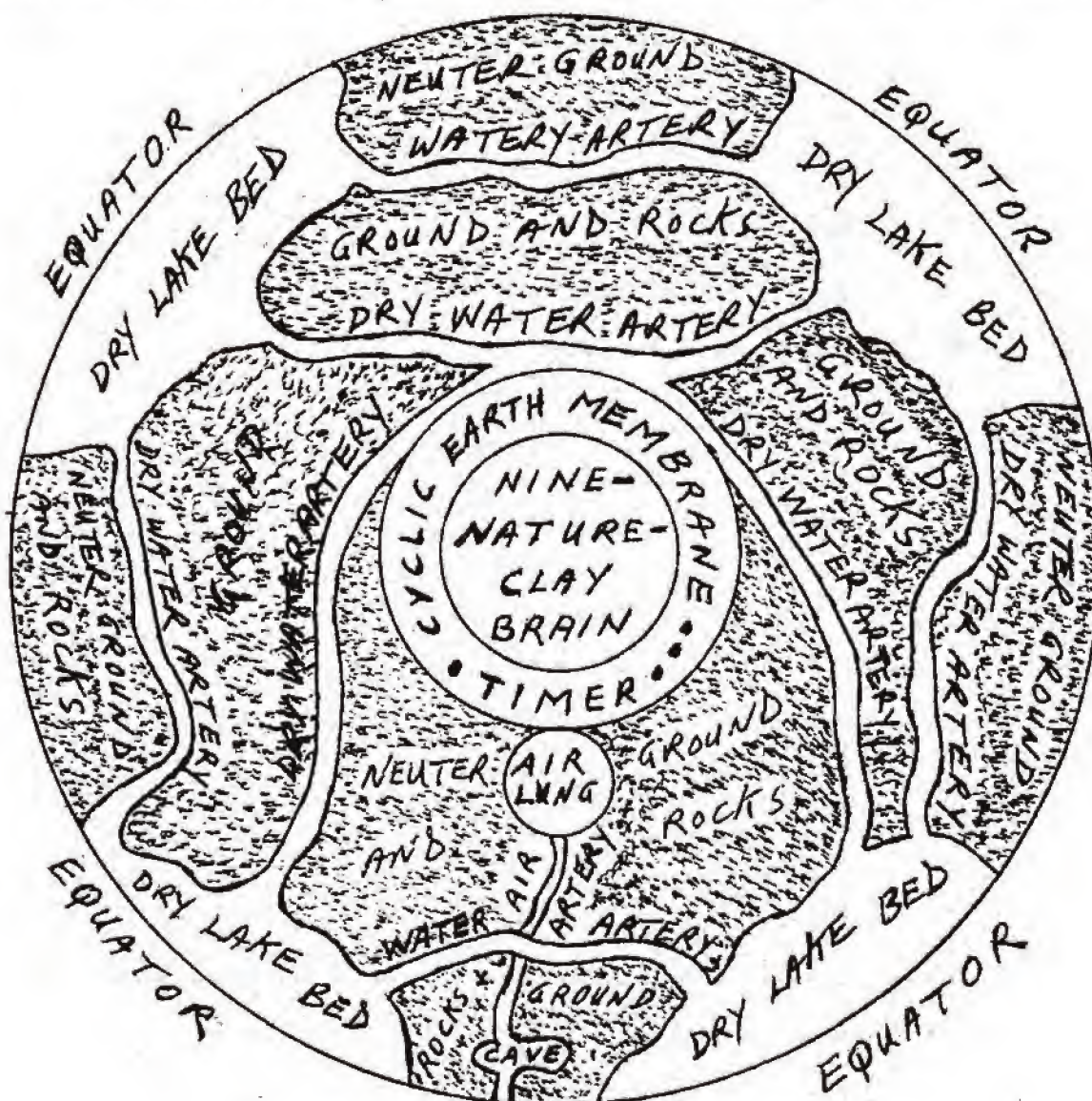
THE SATELLITES OF NATURE BY REASON

66. Listen to Reason! After The Sun of our Solar System initiated the formulation of THE BRAIN-CORE of Planet Earth in the formless Matter that remained around The Sun after the Sun was born, The Star rolled that Brain-Core against the chaotic Matter left, causing layers of material Matter to grow and complete the formation of Goddess-Mother Earth. Then the God-Sun caused Planet-Goddess Earth to catch fire from one of his projections of Ether called PROMINENCE by Mundane Scientists and EJACULATION by Universe Scientists. Therefore, Mother-Goddess Earth was projected into orbit from The Sun and in flames, and, when the flames eventually died down and finally went beneath her surface, still burning, the humidity and moisture in the Planet's magnetic field began to condense as The Sun sent more water. Then, it rained and rained and kept on raining and raining, and when the penetrating water reached the burning chemicals beneath Mother Earth's surface, pressures began to build up, and when those pressures reached the point where they could not be contained any longer, tremendous explosions took place from underneath the Planet's surface. The explosions sent giant chunks of earth into orbit around Planet Earth, and by help of The Sun, these chunks of Matter became THE SON and SATELLITE of Mother Earth called THE MOON of our Planet. Nine-Ether (Nine-Reason Energy) and water helped THE NINE-NATURE-CLAY BRAIN in the center of The Moon grow The Satellite into A UNIVERSE ORGANISM AND GUARD of Planet Earth. Let it be remembered always.



## THE SATELLITES CONTINUE

- # 67. Listen to Reason! The Matter from the subterranean explosions in Planet Earth that did not reach orbit to become parts of THE MOON fell back to Earth and formed mountains, ridges, hills and other higher places on The Planet. The explosions caused huge cracks and craters in The Earth which became rivers, lakes, seas, and oceans as the rains kept coming and falling and running to balance themselves in Nature's



SHAPE TWENTY-SIX

HALF SECTION OF THE MOON SIN



THE SATELLITES CONTINUE

equilibrium. Some mountains and higher places were formed when the pressures from the burning chemicals beneath Mother Earth's surface were not strong enough to cause any explosion but strong enough to push up The Earth's crust or surface.

68. Listen to Reason! The Moon of our Planet Earth is basically NEUTER GENDER but does have enough male and female materials, powers, and energies to produce beings called The Moon-God and Moon-Goddess by BRAIN CONCENTRATIONS, and The Moon also produces HERMAPHRODITES by way of mind and Spirit Beings. Of course, hermaphrodites are persons who are homosexual, bisexual, or anyone who indulges in a combination of unnatural or diverse practices, sexually. The word hermaphrodite stems from the root-word HERMES, and Hermes is the Greek version or name for The Moon-God. In other words, Hermes is The Moon-God, Caucasian style or in the nature of The Caucasian Race. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

69. Listen to Reason! Our Moon Sin (Sin is one of the ancient names of The Moon and Moon-God) originally had lakes and rivers of water until The Suns and The Universe died SCIENTIFIC DEATH 18 million years ago. When the Writer states that The Moon produces HERMAPHRODITES, he means on Planet Earth by way of MIND and SPIRIT, because there was never any major life organisms on The Moon because of its status as being neuter gender, and, when The Moon lost its water to Planet Earth at POINT 6 WEST (the beginning of evolution and death) on The Smat Circle of Order 18 million years ago, The Moon stopped turning on its own axis and started DRAGGING through Space instead of ROLLING, and thereby became an outstanding opposition to The Sun, and increasing so, until the end of The Moon Cycle which is at the present time -- the present time being at the marking of year 1962. Let it be remembered always and known!



## THE SATELLITES CONTINUE

# 70. Listen to Reason! Although The Moon will gradually come back to positive life as time passes, it will not regain its water and start turning on its own axis again until The Smat Circle of Order reaches POINT 6 EAST nearly 18 million years from now. All Satellites of Planets were not produced the same way as our Moon. Some Moons were produced by their Planets (by help of The Sun) like the female Nebulas produced The True Stars (The Suns). Anyway, the main point of knowledge to remember is this: The Universes GREW to be what they are by manifestations and activities of male and female powers and energies in Matter already existing, following THE LINES OF REASON (Nine-Reason) who are The Original Processes of Intelligence, Law, and Order. Let it be remembered always.

# 71. Listen to Reason! SHAPE TWENTY-SIX in paragraph 67 of this book and this topic shows a depiction of our Moon called SIN in antiquity (ancient times). The specific point this Writer demonstrates with this figure is that The Satellites of The Planets and Nature in general are NATURAL ORGANISMS with brains, life to the extent that it still exists, and also their own types of emotions peculiar to their kind, just like The Planets and Stars have. The words EQUATOR shown on the perimeter of the half section of Shape Twenty-Six indicates that when The Moon begins to turn on its own axis again, it will have an equator that is relevant to its Mother Earth so like Goddess Earth now has an equator indeed relevant to The God-Sun. Our Moon Sin has just enough water and moistures left in its survival systems to keep it together and its NINE-NATURE-CLAY BRAIN alive and capable of rejuvenating the body via THE CYCLIC-EARTH MEMBRANE (The Timer) which is saturated with liquids like its CLAY BRAIN. The Moon's Mother Earth and Father Sun are essential in its recovery toward positive life and positive activities. Let it be remembered always!



THE GASES OF NATURE BY REASON

72. Listen to Reason! There are FOUR SUBSTANCE OR FORM-CLASSIFICATIONS OF MATTER, namely, WATER (liquids), EARTH (solids), AIR (gases), and FIRE (acids, Brain Noots, Ethers). WATER (in one formula or another) is present throughout ALL EXISTENCE, and is THE OPPOSITE OF FIRE, and thereby a necessity of life like fire is. Water in the form of dense humidity surrounds The Universes and is called THE HYDROSPHERE by Universe Scientists. Water as in one form or another is THE BASIS OF ALL LIQUIDS AND LIFE together with NATURAL ETHER. And, its component EARTH in the form of solids is the foundation of all creation and order, because EARTH indeed acts as the base of every person, place, and thing, since it is solid and creates gravity and holds weight. It should be remembered that one form or substance-classification of Matter can be turned into or can become another form of Matter. For example: Water becomes air by evaporation and air becomes water by condensation; water becomes solid (ice) by coldness, and ice becomes liquid (water) by heat. In other words, the Opposites (heat or coldness) can turn one of the form-classifications of Matter into the other. Let it be remembered always well.

73. Listen to Reason! Aeriform GASES like oxygen, hydrogen, nitrogen, et cetera, can expand indefinitely in all directions, if uninhibited. THE GASES AND FIRES state of existence is the most mobile and includes THE SPIRIT WORLD. Indeed, Spirit Beings are Universe Programmers and Controllers, therefore, it may be concluded that THE ATMOSPHERE (The Universe Gases and Fires) rules. Especially when one considers that FIRES (Natural Ethers) energize the gases of the atmosphere and make them increase or decrease pressure on the mental and physical persons of living beings which affects the thinking of living beings. The quantity and kind of a gas or



THE GASES CONTINUE

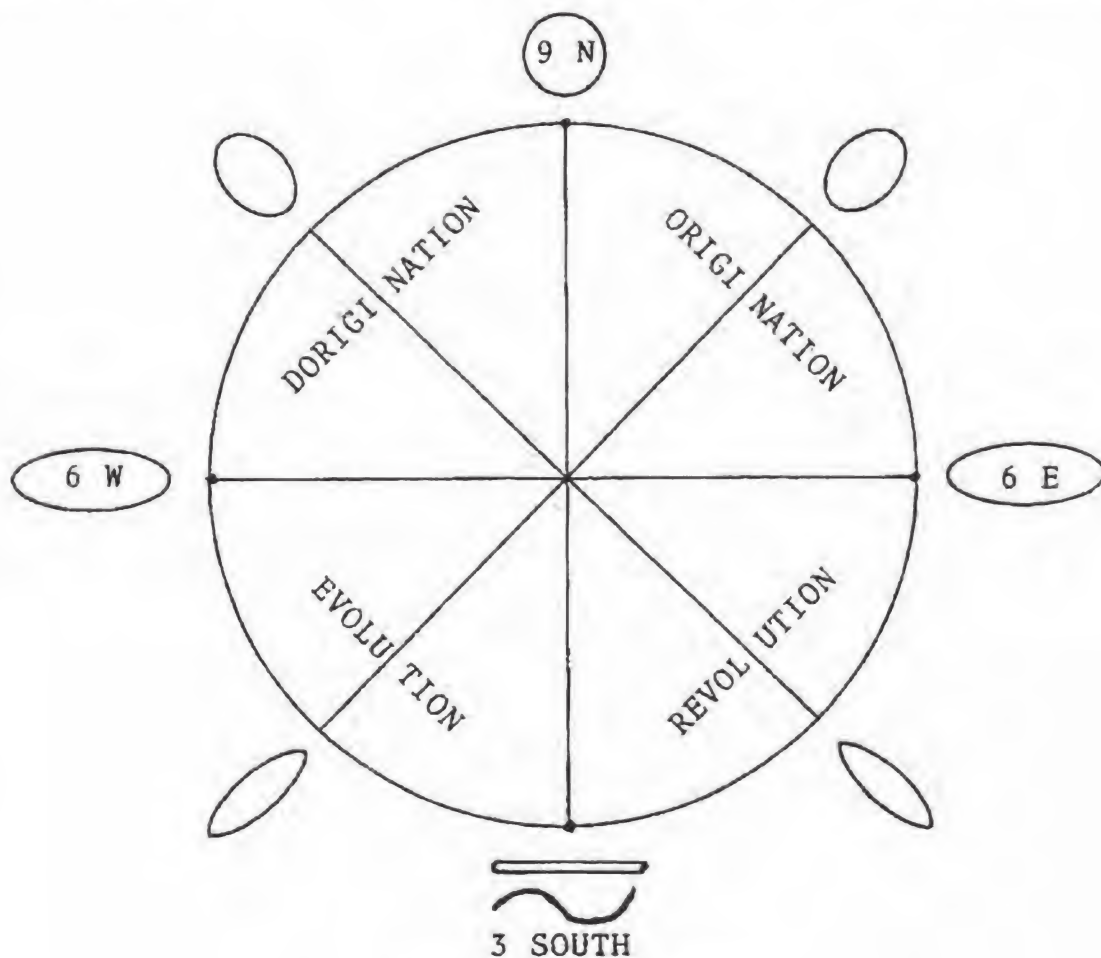
gases in the atmosphere may determine how well one thinks for a period of time and the degree of the drive of his or her ambition. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 74. Listen to Reason! A car or any motor vehicle may run better on one day than it does on another day because of the change in the gases of the atmosphere; and the tires of a car may have more or less air in them on one day than they do on another, although no one has put any air in or let any out. The temperature on Planet Earth is not solely determined by the temperature on the surface of The Sun, but likewise by the GAS CHANGES between MOTHER EARTH and FATHER SUN. And, all this scientific information means that THE UNIVERSE GASES AND ETHEREAL FIRES RULE EVERYWHERE TOGETHER WITH SPIRIT BEINGS who are the combinations of both. Hence and moreover, the more positive the atmosphere one breathes the more positive is his or her MENTALITY and PHYSIOLOGY. This tells us that we need to breathe plenty of fresh and Nine-Nature Air, that is to say, gases, and drink plenty of fresh and running water whenever and wherever possible and practical. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



THE PEOPLES OF NATURE BY REASON

75. Listen to Reason! First, let the Writer refer the Reader to THE FORM-CHANGING GROWTH PATTERN or SYSTEM mentioned in paragraph 26 on page 22 of this book and, for greater clarity, the graphic demonstration shown in this paragraph by the SHAPE TWENTY-SEVEN. Of course, this FORM-CHANGING GROWTH SYSTEM of Absolute Nature is gradual over a long period of time like 72-million years for a complete circular change. We



SHAPE TWENTY-SEVEN

THE FORM-CHANGING GROWTH PATTERN SYSTEM  
OF THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER

see that from POINT 6 EAST on the Horizon of Existence to the POINT 9 NORTH, the tip-top of The Smat Circle of Order, the



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

natural gradual transmutation of form of persons and things is from OVAL FORM to ROUNDNESS. This epoch period of time and major cycle is called ORIGINATION -- the birth or rebirth of The Universes and THE ORIGINAL persons, places, and things thereof. All beings created for existence in top half of The Order Circle are born and developed during THE ORIGINATION QUARTER of The Circle and decline during THE DORIGINATION QUARTER, meaning, increase in negativeness and decrease in positiveness. By the same principle, all beings created or procreated for existence in the bottom half of the Circle of Order are born and developed during THE EVOLUTION QUARTER and decline during THE REVOLUTION QUARTER, that is, decline in negativeness and rise in positiveness. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

76. Listen to Reason! The beginning of The Origination Cycle and Quarter is the beginning and origin of ORIGINAL persons, places, and things, and that is POINT 6 EAST, moving counterclockwise on The Smat Circle of Order. After Mother-Goddess Earth settles down and settles in and cools off from her burning, her BRAIN CONCENTRATION creates SPIRIT BEINGS called THE EARTH-GOD and EARTH-GODDESS; and, after Goddess Earth gives birth to The Moon and The Moon matures, It produces THE MOON-GOD and MOON-GODDESS by BRAIN CONCENTRATION. THE SUN-GODS and SUN-GODDESSES for the Planets are produced by BRAIN CONCENTRATION of The Sun before the Planets are formulated, and this earlier time period allows The Sun-Gods and Sun-Goddesses to participate in the orderly formation and location of the Planets and their satellites. The formulation and formation of Universes and their Solar Systems are basically the same throughout Absolute-Infinite Nature. Sometimes exceptions to the general laws apply because of the difference in MATERIAL MATTER. Let it be remembered always and be known!



THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

77. Listen to Reason! The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses (The Ancestors of The Ethiopian Race) start being born after Mother-Goddess Earth receives her Spirit Beings (The Sun-God and Goddess, The Earth-God and Goddess, and The Moon-God and Goddess) and her vegetation formulates and grows to maturity. Of THE NINE RACES OF GODS AND GODDESSES that inhabit the top half of The Smat Circle of Order during the time that the top half exists, THE FIRST to be born at and from THE SOURCE OF THE NILE RIVER IN EQUATORIAL AFRICA was THE HYDROPYGMY. Remember, The Original Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses of Planet Earth (who were THE FIRST PEOPLE on Orb Earth) had to be sufficiently prepared by Nature (spiritually, mentally, and physically) to withstand the great heat and also high humidity of a very young and most powerful atmosphere which existed at birth and beginning of The Universes. The HydropygmY was first AN OVALOID as shown on PAGE 67 of this presentation. By the word OVAL, the Writer means shaped like AN EGG or shaped ELIPTICAL like the elongated circles on the right side and left side of SHAPE TWENTY-SEVEN on Page 61 of this topic. An Ovaloid is shaped OVALLY everywhere it is physically practical, and for their (males and females) survival, They grew SUNSHINY BLACK SKIN, KINKY SPIRAL HAIR, SCALE-LIKE SKIN, FISH-LIKE FINS, WEBBED FINGERS AND TOES, and FISH-LIKE GILLS, as well as A BUOY SYSTEM (see Page 67 again for a pictorial view). Let it be remembered always and let be known!

78. Listen to Reason! Evidence of THE GILLS and BUOY SYSTEM still remains in Human Beings, but THE TONSILS and APPENDIXES of Humanoids have no particular function now. To make it clearer, tonsils of Humans used to be gills, and appendixes of People used to be buoy systems. The HydropygmY ranged in heights from four (4) to five (5) feet, and They were indeed AMPHIBIANS -- able to live on land and in water by Na-



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

ture. Of course, buoy systems are used to keep objects in water afloat. It is true that what chiefly distinguished THE HYDROPYGMY from all the others are SCALE-LIKE SKIN and FISH-LIKE FINS -- one on each side and one in the back. Remember, like all the other eight (8) Pygmy-God Races who followed, The Hydropygmy could SUN-ENERGIZE (concentrate) and RAY-BEAM(project) himself or herself to where he or she wanted to go; and therefore, the fins and webbed hands and feet were just means of leisure travel and water-tredden. However, the powers of THE FINS helped make The Hydropygmy A DYNAMO, and of course, the scale-like skin was protective covering. In unity with the other Pygmy-Gods after their transmutation, The Hydropygmy (after procreation and metamorphosis) dominated THE FIRST THIRD OF EVOLUTION (see Shape Twenty-Eight in this topic for better clarity); therefore, first, WATER ANIMALS come into being in EVOLUTION to be food for other animals and because it is cooler and easier to survive in water, if equipped so during tough times. Let it be remembered always and be it known!

- # 79. Listen to Reason! Organic sex intercourse does not happen in the top half of The Smat Circle of Order, therefore, Mother Earth, who is impregnated, spiritually, by Nine-Ether Energy from The Sun in the form of ETHEREAL LIGHTNING, gives birth to all physically living persons and things like people and vegetation. Mother-Goddess Earth gives birth to persons and things directly from her person until She reaches HER MENOPAUSE at POINT 9 NORTH (see Shape Twenty-Eight ahead in this topic), and from this point, persons and things (including Spirit Gods and Goddesses) decline in standards and qualities to THE FALL and SCIENTIFIC DEATH at point 6 west. The Hydropygmy is formulated and gestated in THE NINE-NATURE ETHER-CLAY WOMB of Mother Earth (see WOMB in NINE-ETHER CLAY in Shape Twenty-Five on Page 51 of this book) and is born at and



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

from The Source of The Nile (The Nine) River in Africa as AN OVALOID, who gradually changes to A GLOBALOID (see the Shape Twenty-Nine on Page 67 of this book) by time They reach Point 9 North in accord with THE FORM-CHANGING GROWTH PATTERN. By the word OVALOID, the Writer means shaped like AN EGG or FOOTBALL, and by the word GLOBALOID, the Writer means shaped like AN ORANGE or BASEBALL. Let it be remembered always and well!

80. Listen to Reason! The Universes of Absolute Nature took eighteen million (18,000,000) years to gestate from conception to birth (from Point 3 South on The Order Circle indeed to Point 6 East, counterclockwise). Formulation and development of The Planets and Satellites of The Solar Systems after The Suniverses (Universes) were born took nine hundred (900) years. It took ninety (90) years for the Planets and Satellites to mature for their productions, after they were fully developed; and it took nine (9) years for THE FIRST MEMBERS of THE FIRST PYGMY-GOD RACE to be born after the Planets had settled down and matured. Therefore, from the birth of The Universes to the birth of The Hydronymy was nine hundred and ninety-nine (999) years. Let it be remembered always, well!

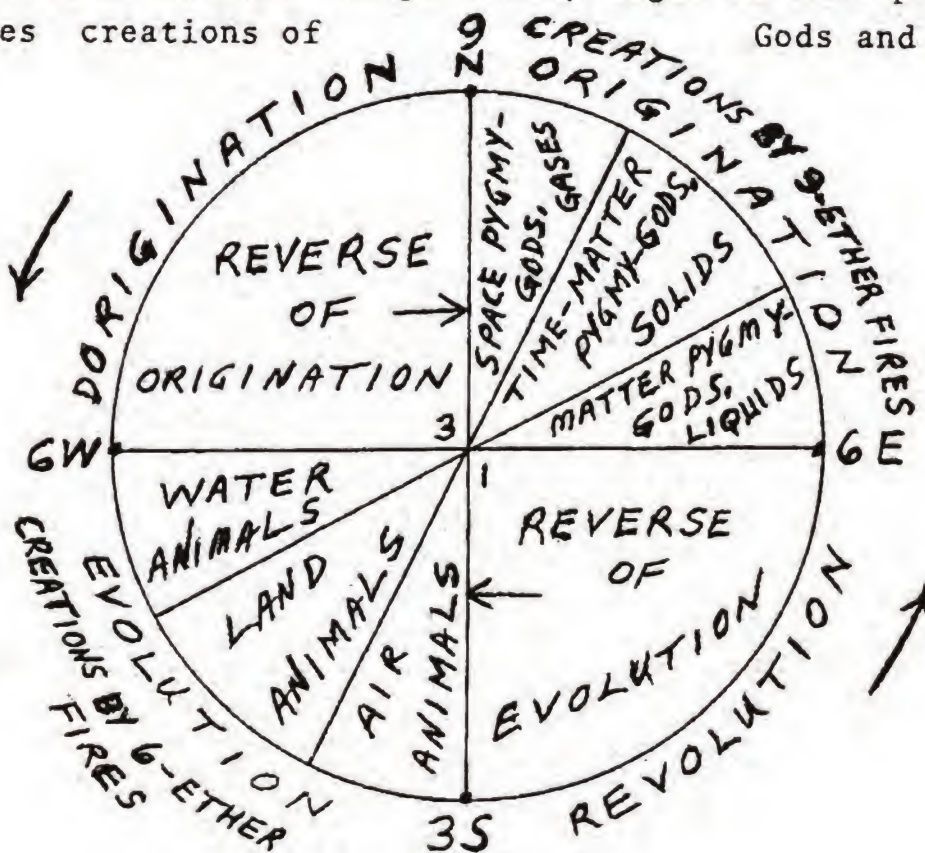
81. Listen to Reason! More Hydronymy Ovaloids were indeed born from The Nile Waters of Africa at regular intervals of time, until the cycle for THE GEOPYGMY arrived two million (2,000,000) years later than the birth of The Hydronymy. The Hydronymy Race was born 72 (36 males and 36 females) every nine hundred and ninety-nine (999) years for a total of over a hundred and forty-four thousand (144,000) members by time The Geopygmy arrived. After The Geopygmy was born, two million years after the birth of The Hydronymy, Mother Earth produced no more Hydronymy Gods and Goddesses. And remember, for all scientific and practical purposes, one Original God-



THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

Pygmy Race is RACIALLY interchangeable (racially the same) in and with the others, and this is why it can be correctly said that all God-Pygmy Races began with THE FIRST God-Pygmy and THE FIRST God-Pygmy began with birth of The Universes. And all this means that The African Pygmy-Gods grew THE UNIVERSES in their SUN-FIRE FORM, then as time progressed, They personified themselves as FLESH-AND-BLOOD BEINGS (Gods and Goddesses) at THE VAGINA that is called THE NILE-RIVER SOURCE in Mother Africa. By time the era known as EVOLUTION advented at POINT 6 WEST, The Nine Subdivision Races of African Gods called THE UNIVERSE NATION were located all over and indeed throughout Planet Earth. Let it be remembered always, well!

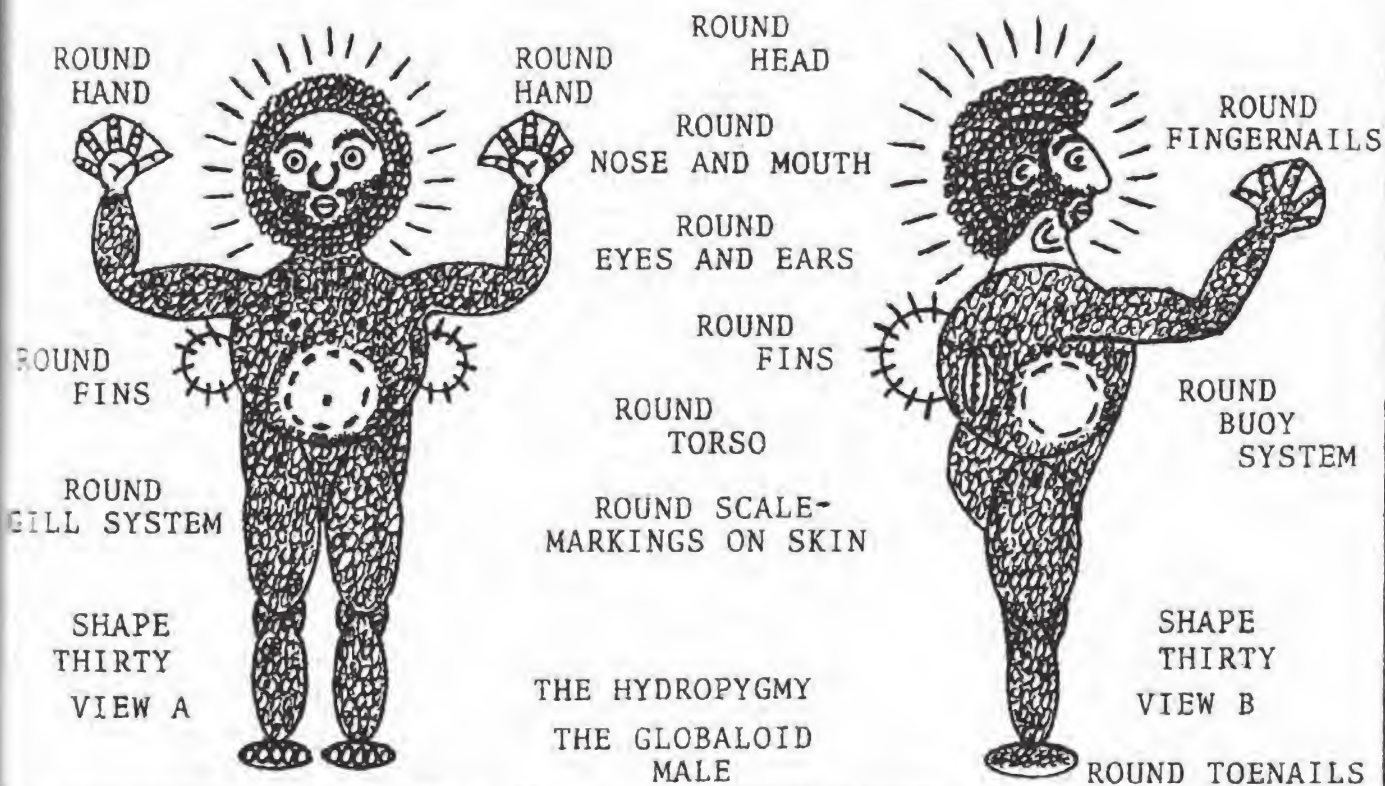
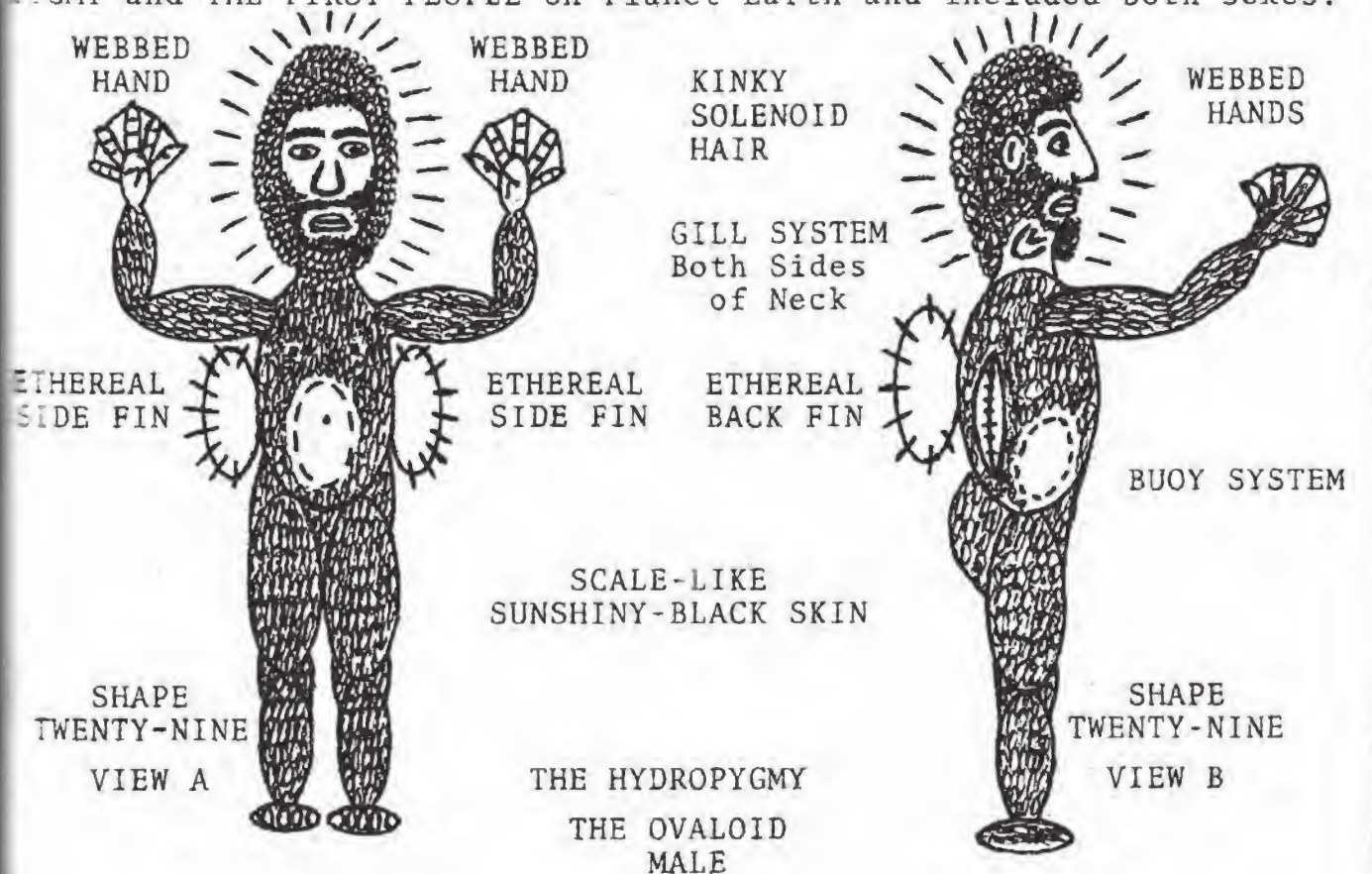
82. Listen to Reason! Shape Twenty-Eight in this paragraph indicates creations of Gods and animals.



SHAPE TWENTY-EIGHT  
THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER  
THE GODS AND ANIMALS MANIFESTATIONS



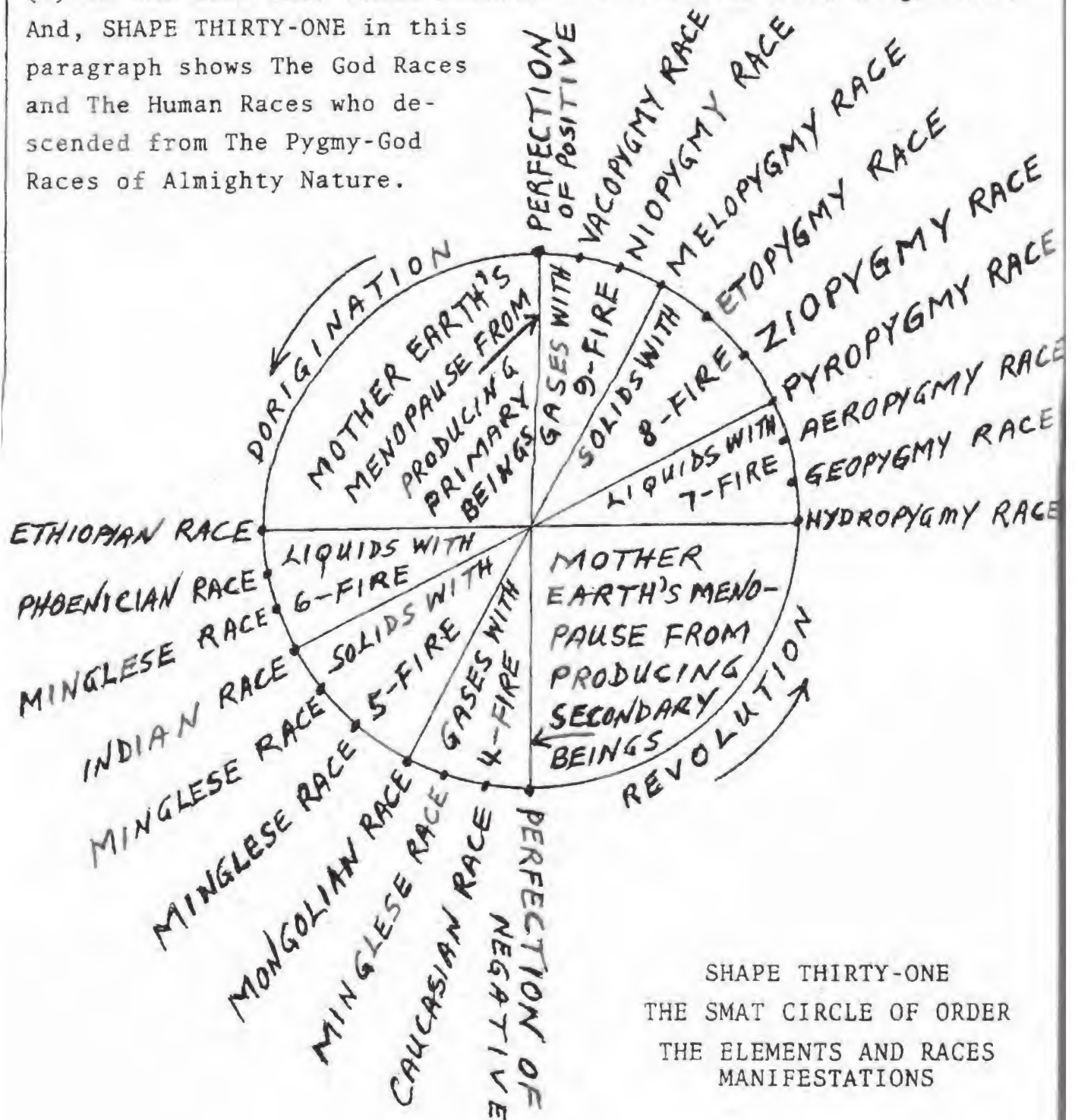
33. Listen to Reason! THE GOD-PYGMY in this paragraph is THE HYDRO-PYGMY and THE FIRST PEOPLE on Planet Earth and included both sexes.





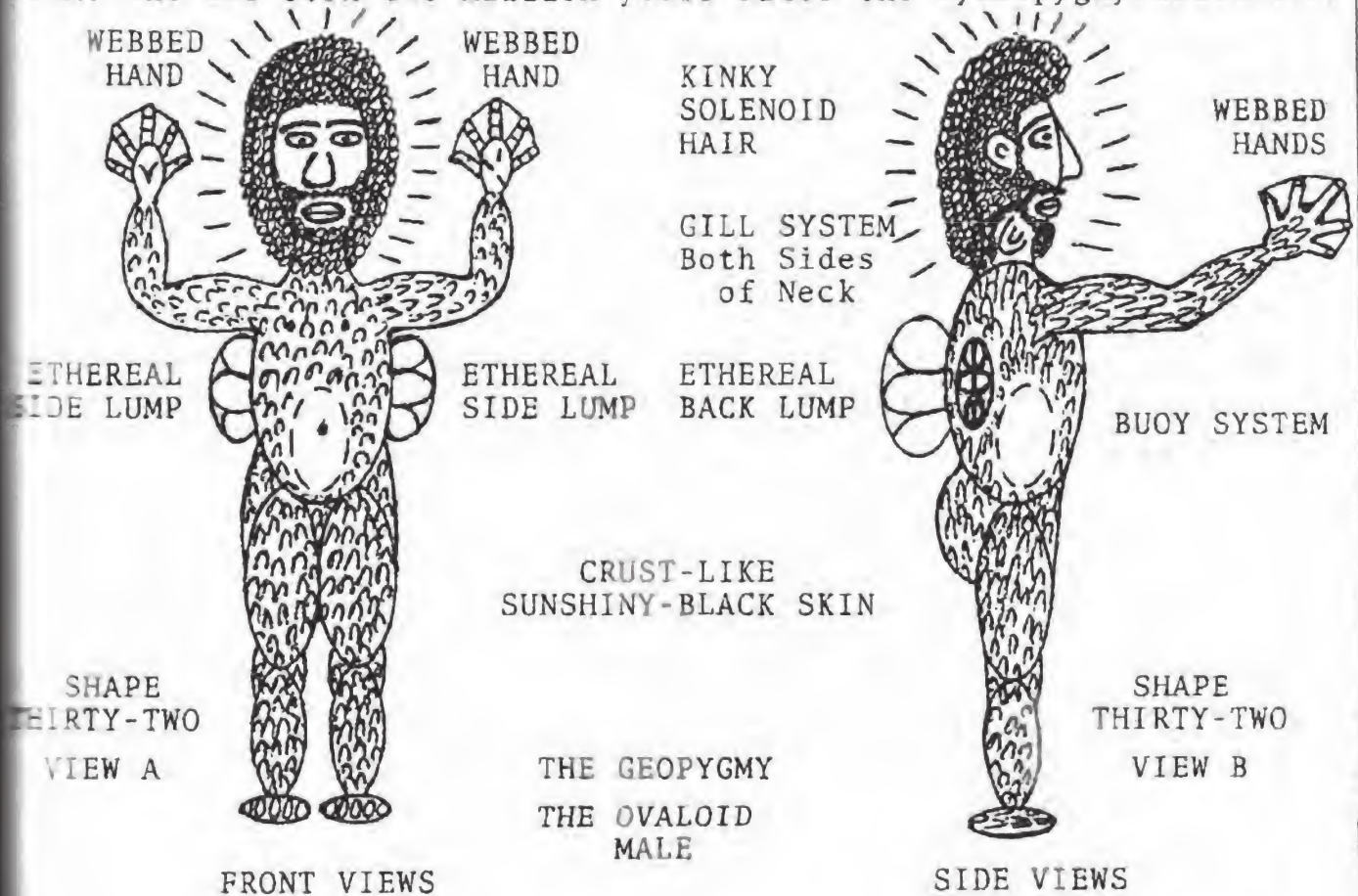
THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

84. Listen to Reason! The Smat Circle as SHAPE TWENTY-EIGHT surely on Page 66 of this topic shows QUARTER TWO (2) on the right side of The Circle where The Gods and Goddesses originated and QUARTER FOUR (4) on the left side where animals and humanoids were originated. And, SHAPE THIRTY-ONE in this paragraph shows The God Races and The Human Races who descended from The Pygmy-God Races of Almighty Nature.





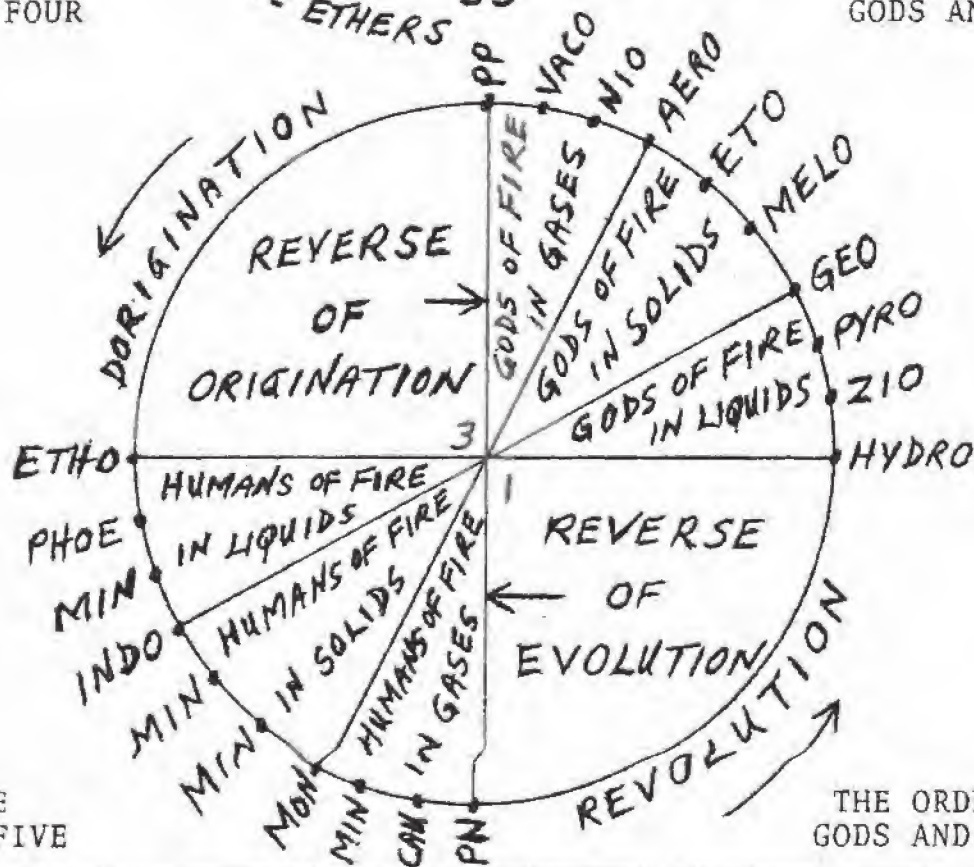
35. Listen to Reason! THE GOD-PYGMY in this paragraph is THE GEO-PYGMY who was born two million years after The HydropygmY Relatives.





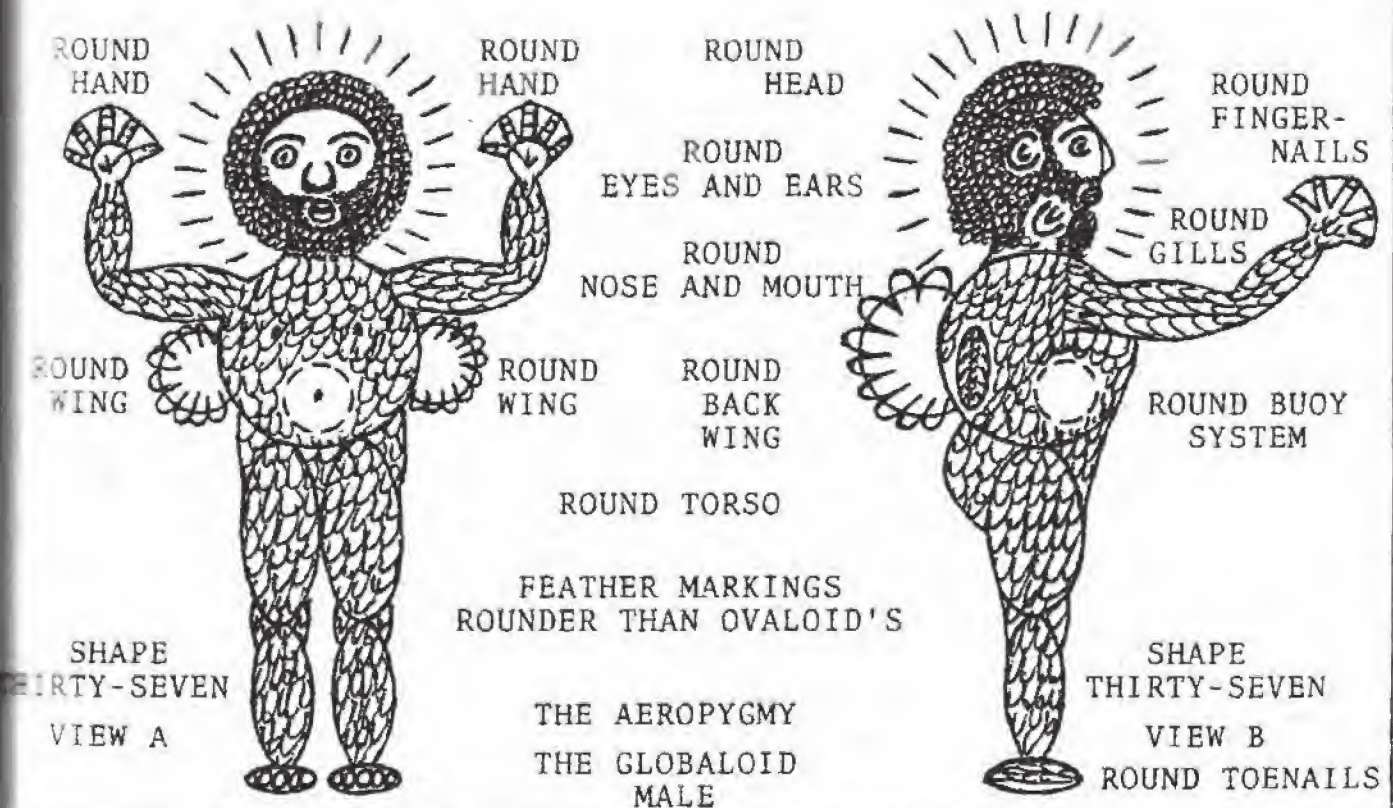
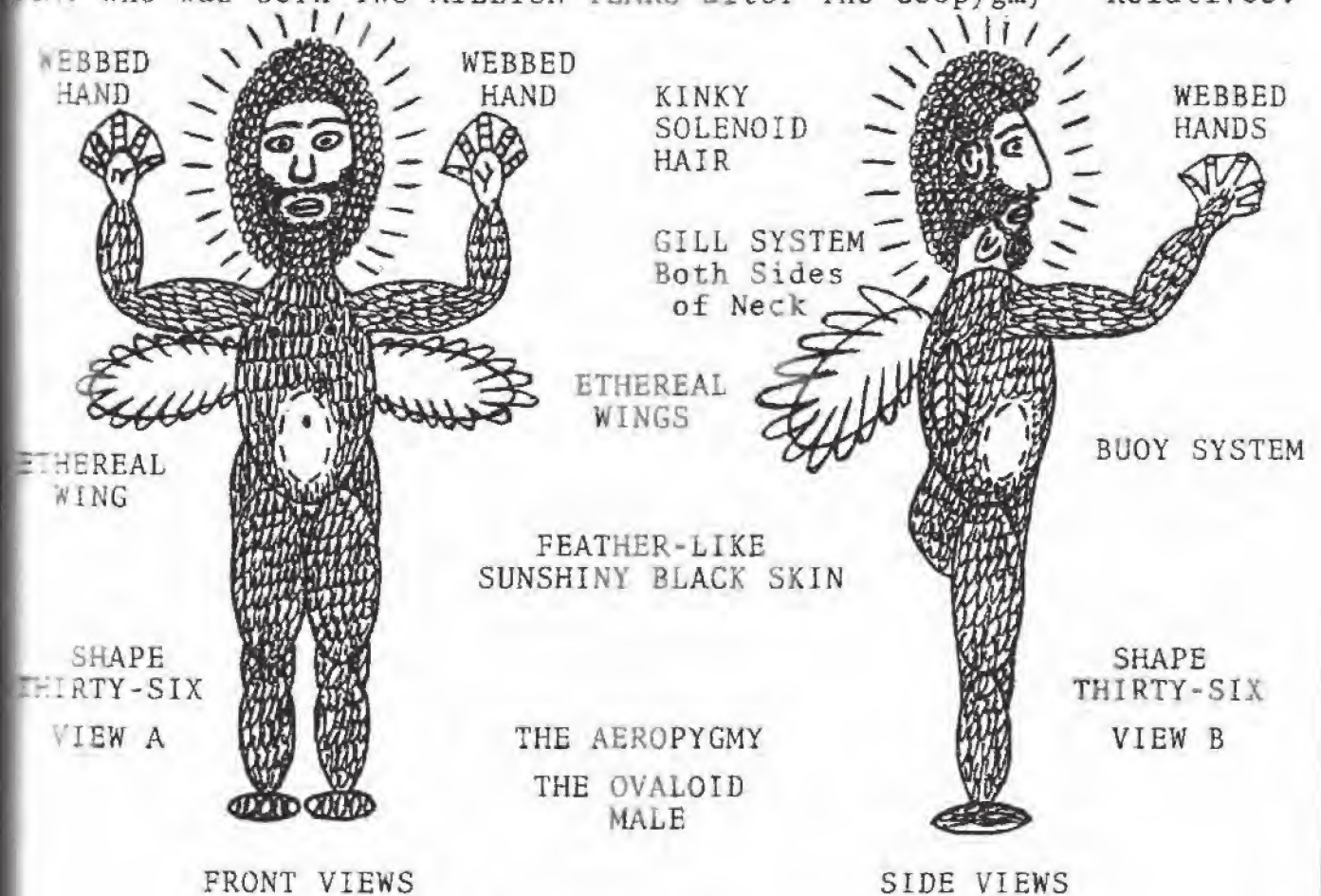
THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

86. Listen to Reason! Shapes Thirty-Four and Thirty-Five in this paragraph show CIRCLES INTERCHANGEABLE WITH Shapes 28 and also 31.





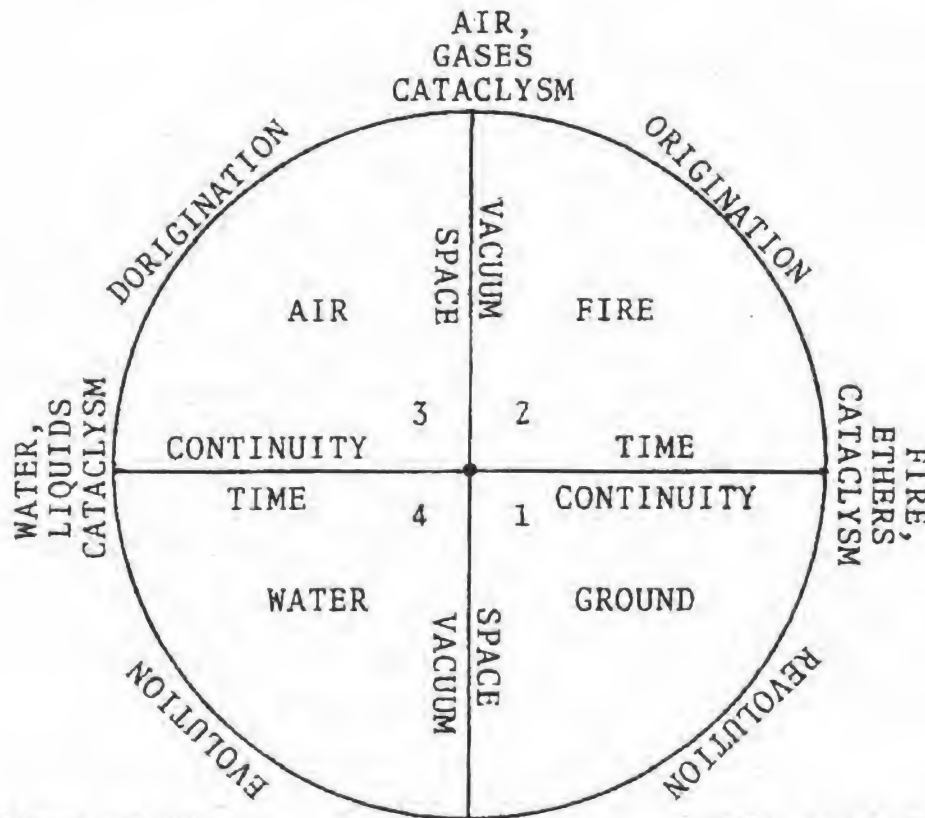
Listen to Reason! THE GOD-PYGMY in this paragraph is THE AERO-PYGMY who was born TWO MILLION YEARS after The Geopygmy Relatives.





## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

88. Listen to Reason! Shape Thirty-Eight in this paragraph indeed discloses The Smat Circle of Order as THE GODS AND GODDESSES OF ELEMENTS called UNIVERSE SCIENTISTS (Spirit People) as THE WORLD SOUL.



SHAPE THIRTY-EIGHT  
THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER  
COUNTERCLOCKWISE  
ONE DEGREE

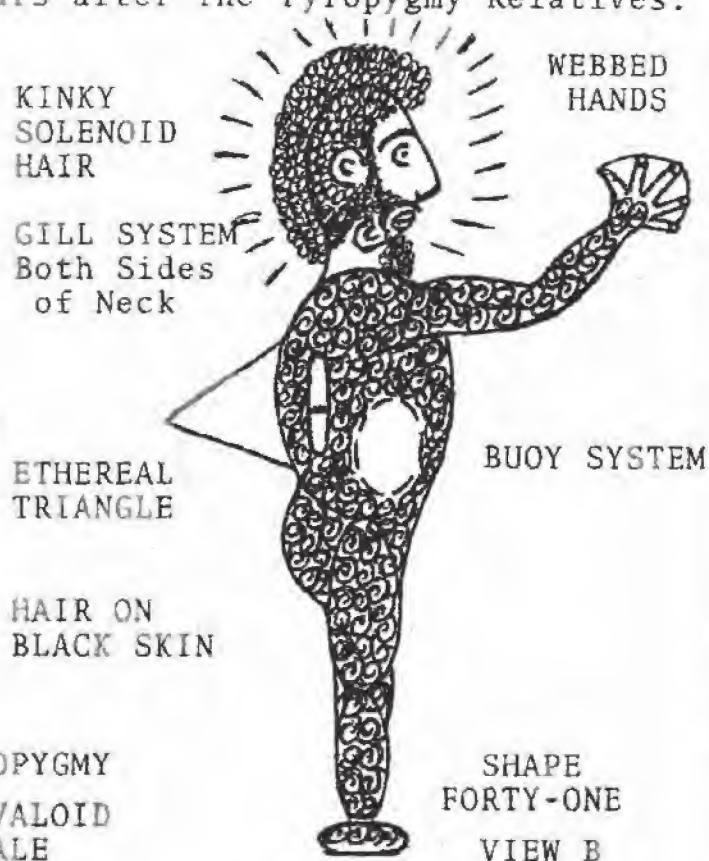
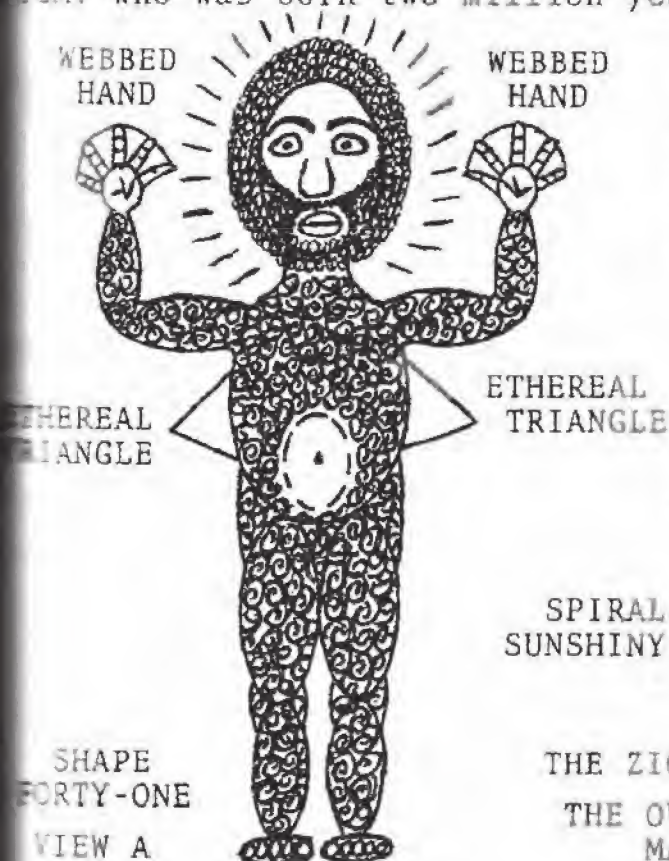
GROUND,  
SOLIDS  
CATAclysm

THE CIRCLE OF ELEMENTS  
AND UNIVERSE SCIENTISTS  
THE SPIRIT-GOD PEOPLE  
OF PART PERSONS

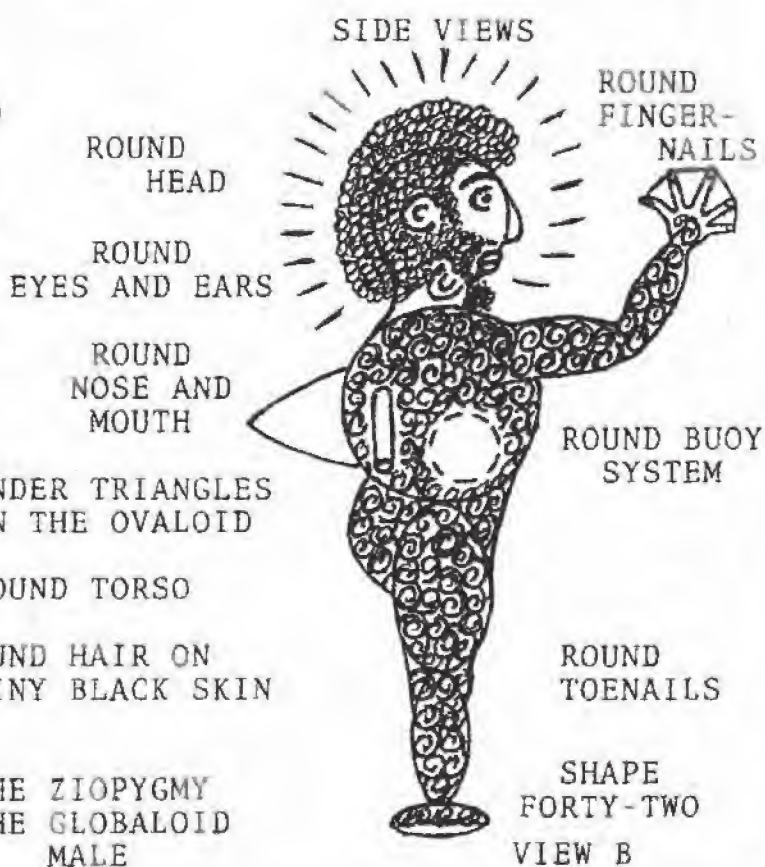
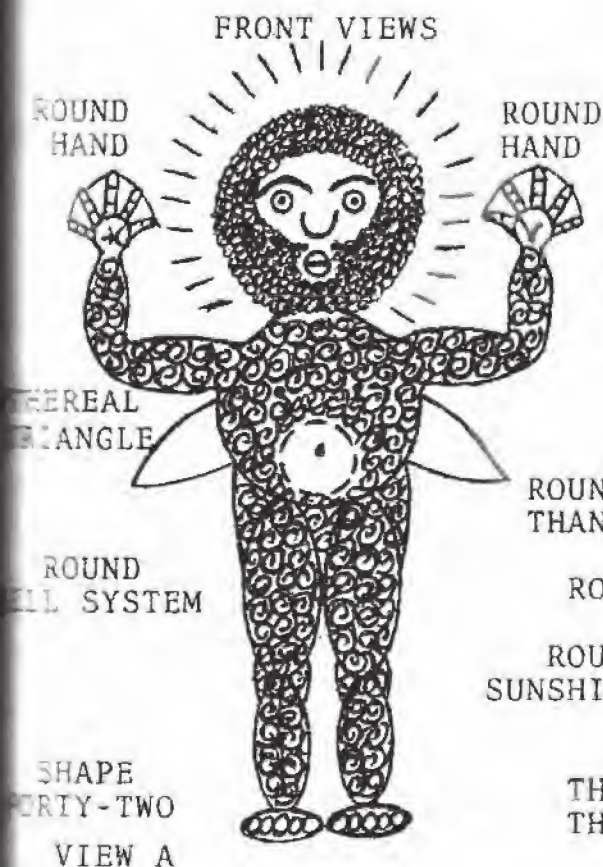
The main purposes for showing THE INTERCHANGEALBE CIRCLES on Page 70 of this book are to let the Reader know that the creations and procreations of The Circles are NOT MECHANICAL and always precise like a machine, but pliable and versitile instead, when necessary, in order for the most natural results in productions and activities for the place and cycle at hand; and the purposes for The Circles on Page 66, 68, and in this paragraph are to show creation, unity, and control by BRAIN-NOOTS, REASON, and THE LAWS OF NATURE as PARTS PEOPLE-GODS in The Elements of Absolute-Almighty Nature. Each degree there is on The Circle has AN OPPOSITE DEGREE directly across The Circle from it. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



2. Listen to Reason! THE PYGMY-GOD in this paragraph is THE ZIOPYGY who was born two million years after The Pyropygmy Relatives.



THE ZIOPYGY  
THE OVALOID  
MALE



THE ZIOPYGY  
THE GLOBALOID  
MALE



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

93. Listen to Reason! Whereas The Hydropygmy (by help of the other Forces of Nature) dominated THE FIRST THIRD OF EVOLUTION as WATER ANIMALS (see Shapes Twenty-Eight and Thirty-One in this topic), The Geopygmy (by help of the other forces) dominated THE SECOND THIRD OF EVOLUTION as LAND ANIMALS, when the time for Evolution came and after The Pygmy-Gods and Goddesses metamorphosed from the extinction called death. Each member of all nine Pygmy-God Races had a gill system, a buoy system, and webbed fingers and toes which made them adaptable to water. The buoy systems and gill systems in the images of this topic are left uncovered by skin markings so that they can be clearly seen. The buoy systems, of course, were inside the abdomens of Gods and Goddesses where the appendixes of Humans are today. In other words: the appendixes of Humanoids used to be buoy systems, and the tonsils of people today used to be gill systems. The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses of the top half of The Smat Circle of Order definitely needed these systems which helped them be AMPHIBIOUS (capable of living on land and in water). Let it be remembered always and be known.

94. Listen to Reason! The God-Pygmyies had to be AMPHIBIANS, because Although death can not exist in the top half of The Order Circle, The Laws of The Opposites of Nature (including life and death) must be satisfied. Therefore, when the physical person of a God or Goddess (because of age and exhaustion) needs rejuvenation, instead of dying physical death like mortal Humans, The God or Goddess must submerge in the life-giving waters for a period of time which is SIMULATION OF DEATH, and when the revitalization is complete, the God or Goddess can resume his or her routine way of life. The time it takes for The God or Goddess to reach this state of need for rejuvenation varies like the time of death varies for Human Beings. However, THE AVERAGE TIME LIVED before RENEWAL OF LIFE is needed for Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses was nine thousand nine hundred ninety-nine years, and THE AVERAGE TIME SUBMERGED IN WATER FOR REJUVENATION was indeed nine (9) years. Generally and scientifically, what holds true for one race of Pygmy-Gods holds true for the others, whenever and wherever feasible and practical. Let it be remembered always and be it known.

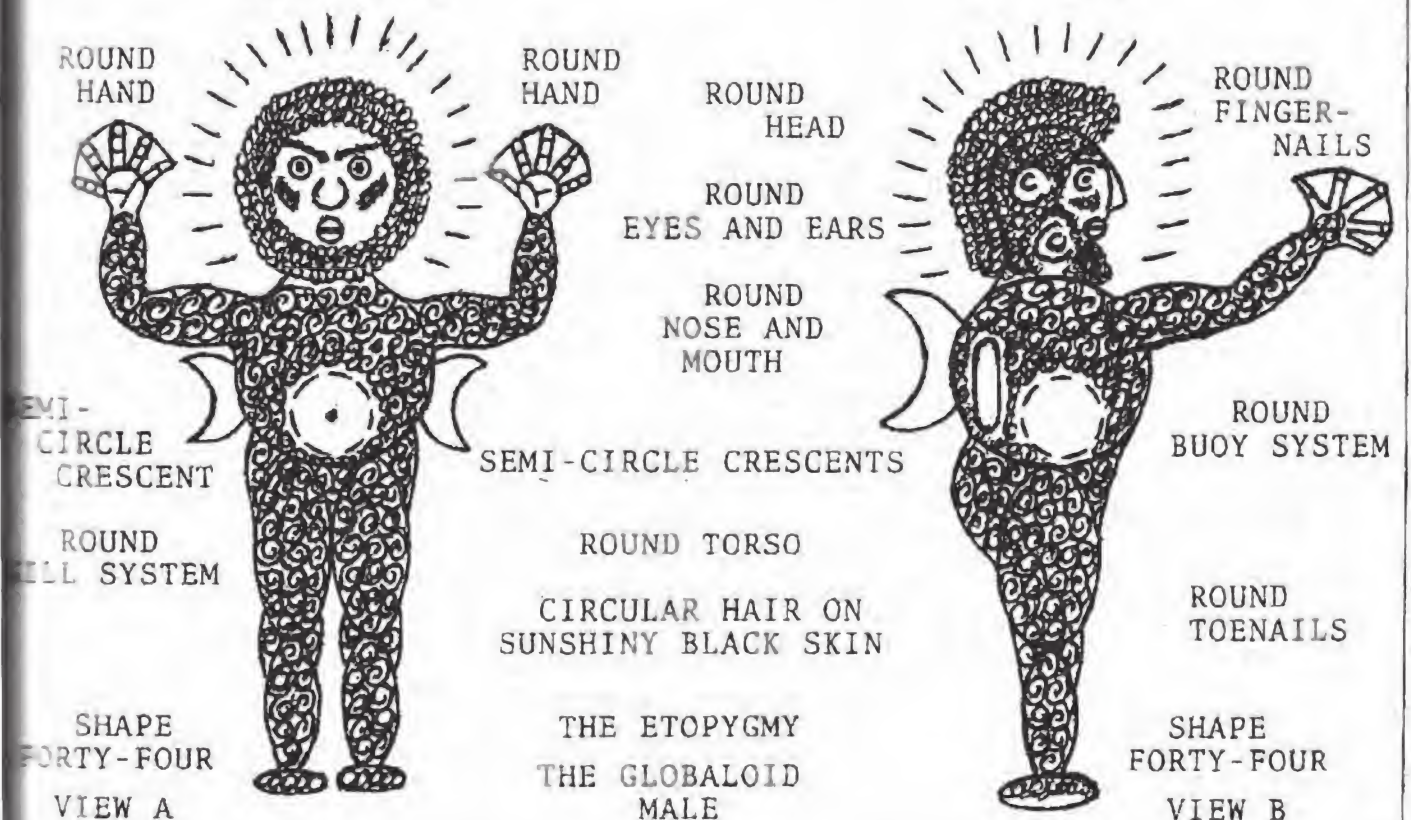


25. Listen to Reason! THE PYGMY-GOD in this paragraph is THE ETO-PYGY who was born two million years after The Ziopygmy Relatives.



FRONT VIEWS

SIDE VIEWS





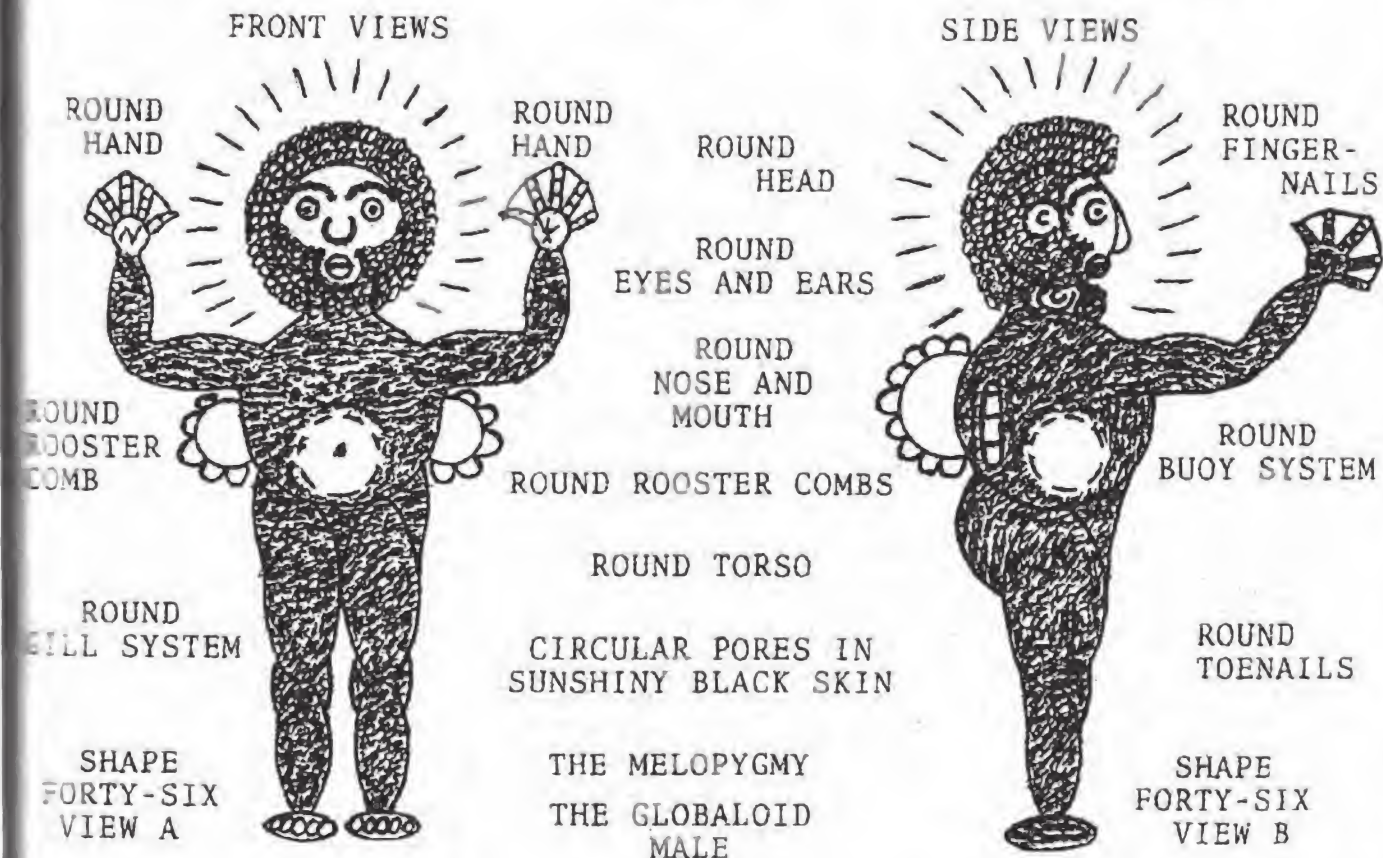
## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

96. Listen to Reason! Whereas The Hydropygmy on Page 67 of this topic dominated the first third of The Evolution of Absolute Nature and The Geopygmy on Page 69 of the same dominated the second third of Evolution (Secondary Creation), The Aeropygmy of Almighty Nature dominated THE THIRD THIRD OF SECONDARY CREATION (see Shapes twenty-eight and thirty-one in this topic on Pages 66 and 68). The wings of The Aeropygmy were not used for flying; instead, they symbolized THE POWERS OF AERIFORM GASES, and those Ethereal Wings helped make each member of The Aeropygmy-God Race be A POWERHOUSE. Like The Gods and also Goddesses before them, The Aeropygmy ranged in heights from 4 to 5 feet (a little shorter in range for the female), and the statistics stated in this topic for the forerunners of The Aeropygmy are likewise facts for The Aeropygmy Gods and Goddesses. Though it may or may not be shown on the images of Gods in this topic, some different races of Gods and Goddesses had various features like glowing eyes, high cheek bones, slanted eyes, aquiline nose, large eyes, large ears, small eyes, small ears, wide nose, full lips, and so on. The Ovaloid Aeropygmy became The Globaloid Aeropygmy by time They reached the tip top of The Smat Circle of Order (see Shapes Thirty-Six and Thirty-Seven on Page 71 of this book). Let it be remembered always and well!

97. Listen to Reason! It is true, however, that as The Pygmy-God Races grew rounder going upward on the right side of The Circle, They also grew somewhat shorter than the 4-to-5-foot range, because, coming downward on the left side of The Circle of Order, persons and also things grow taller and less round, as exemplified in The Giants of Mythology, The Zulus of Africa, the tall pine trees of Georgia (USA), the tall redwood trees of California (USA), et cetera. Therefore, the average range heights of The Globaloids at the top of The Circle of Order are more like 3.5 to 4.5 feet. And, to these statistics, The Pyropygmy is no exception. The Pyropygmy was born two million years after the birth of The Aeropygmy; and, together with his and her ETH-EREAL ELECTRODES, The Pyropygmy represented THE POWERS OF ETHERS (also called Fires) in Almighty Nature, beginning with ACIDS AND BRAIN-NOOTS in The All-in-All. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



38. Listen to Reason! THE PYGMY-GOD in this paragraph is THE MELO-PYGY who was born two million years after The Etopygmy Kindred.





## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

99. Listen to Reason! Some people may think: With so much BLACKNESS presented by the outer coverings (the skins) of The African Pygmy-God Races, where is the contrast that keep them from being dull looking? Being Sun-People (Personifications of The Suns), their bodies shine and their faces glow -- Black out-shines all colors anyway because it is the source and perfection of all colors. On the images of The Gods drawn in this topic, the Writer left certain areas of the pictures, white like the paper, for contrast and to enable the Viewer to discern the features of The Gods, better. The Pyropygmy had SUN-RED EYES which glowed like fire and he and she were born two million years after the birth of The Aeropygmy and two million years before the birth of The Ziopygmy. The features of the Pygmy-God Races were basically similar, except for their back and side features which definitely distinguished one race from the other, and their different skin textures played a part in that distinction. The number statistics (how many born, heights, and so forth) are the same for all nine races of The African Pygmy-Gods and Goddesses. Let it be remembered

100. Listen to Reason! There were five different skin textures on and among The Flesh-and-Blood Races of Gods and Goddesses, namely: The scale-like skin, the crust-like skin, the feather-like skin, the hair-like skin, and the plain thick skin. The information surrounding the images of The Gods in this topic informs the Viewer concerning what race has what type of skin. Nonetheless, whether the skin has scales, crusts, feathers, hair, or be just plain skin, the outer coverings of the Gods and Goddesses did out-shine diamonds and gold indeed by Nature. Like all other God-Pygmyes, The Ziopygmy was born from The Source of The Nine River in Africa and originated 72 (36 males and 36 females) at a time every nine hundred and ninety-nine (999) years for two million years for a total of 144,144 members by time The Etopygmy arrived; and after The Etopygmy arrived, Mother-Goddess Earth produced no more Ziopygmy-Gods and Goddesses. The Ziopygmy (together with their POWERHOUSE TRIANGLES) represented THE OPPOSITE OF SPACE (which is Matter), and specifically represented THE NEGATIVES OPPOSITES in Matter. Let it be remembered always and well!



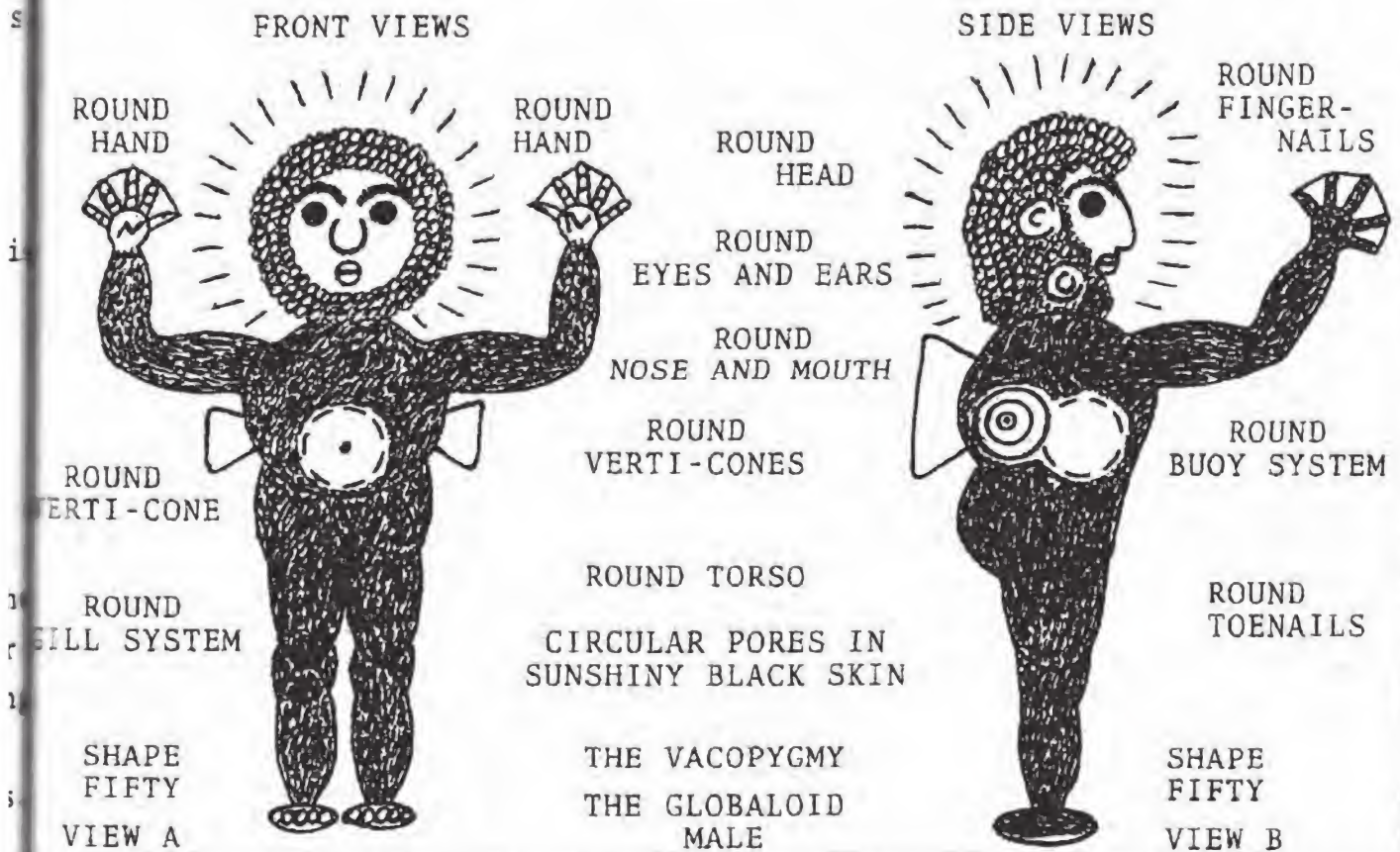
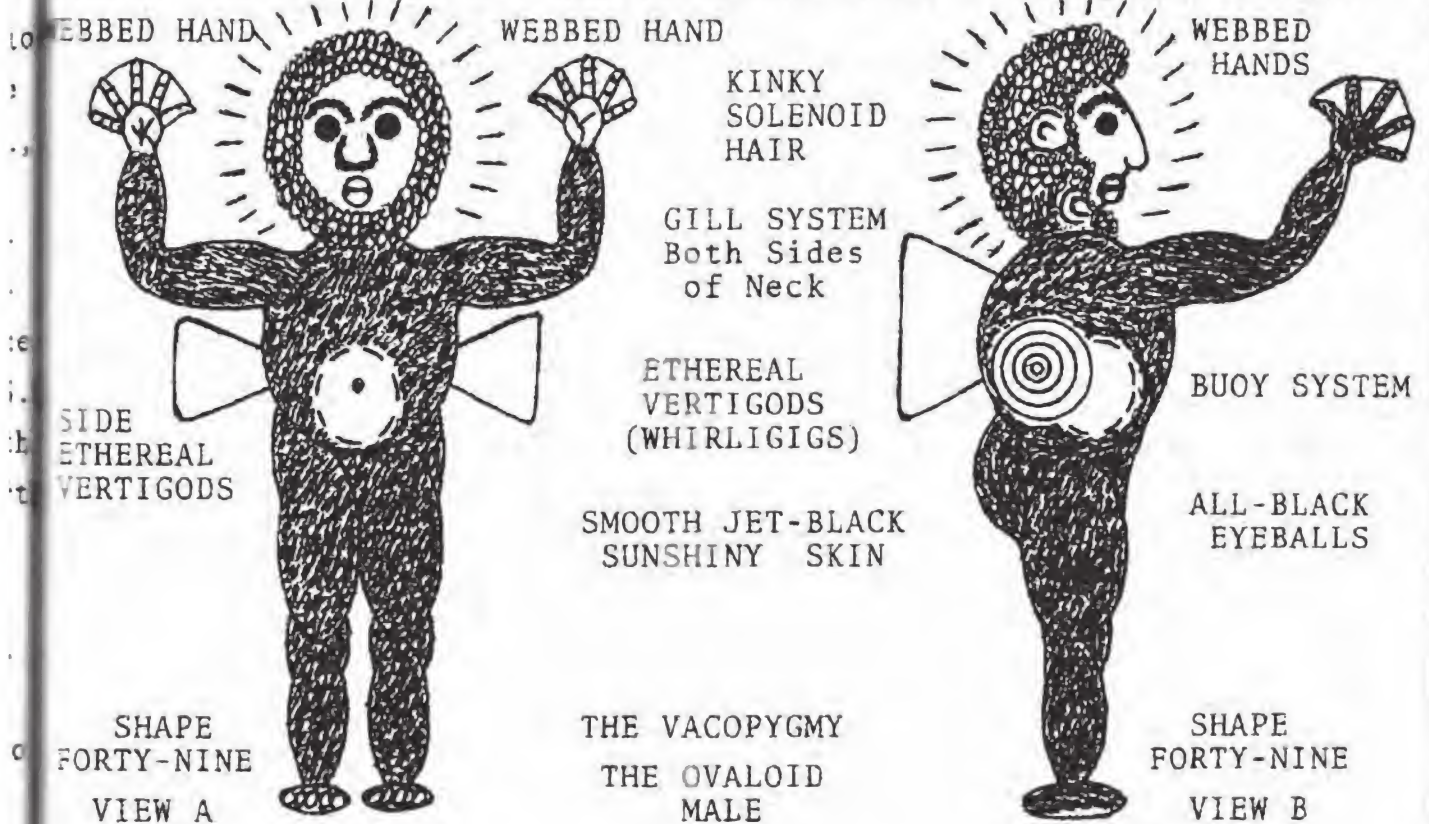
## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

102. Listen to Reason! Like all the other Pygmy-God Races, The Ziopygmy Race was first Ovaloids who revolved to be Globaloids by time They reached the tip-top of The Smat Circle of Order (see Shapes 31, 41, and 42 on Pages 68 and 75 in this book). THE BACK FEATURES of The Gods and Goddesses were single in number on each person and located in the center of the back and on the backbone (the spinal column). Also, like the other eight Pygmy-God Races, The Ziopygmy Race ranged in heights from 4 to 5 feet on the average as Ovaloids and 3 to 4.5 feet on the average as Globaloids. When Goddess-Mother Earth stopped producing The Ziopygmy Race two million years after the birth of The Pyropygmy, The Etopygmy appeared on the scene out from The Source of The Nile River in Equatorial Africa. The Etopygmy so was basically the same as the other eight races of Gods but for slanted eyes and POWERHOUSE CRESCENTS of The Moon. Some of the other Gods and Goddesses had high cheek bones, too, although it might not be shown on the image picture in this topic. The numerical statistics (how many born, heights range, et cetera) for The Etopygmy are the same as those of the other eight races. Let it be remembered always:

103. Listen to Reason! It is also true the higher upon the right side of The Circle of Order (counterclockwise) a race is born, the less oval or elliptical the new born OVALOID will be, as the Writer attempted to demonstrate among the drawn images of Pygmy-Gods in this topic: Note that the heads and bodies of The Ovaloids in Shapes 29, 32, and 36 are less round than those Ovaloids in Shapes 41, 43, and 45; one starts to notice this difference in The Ziopygmy Ovaloid -- Shape Forty-One. The Etopygmy represented TIME (continuity of the existence of Space and Matter) and the measurement of continuity by Moon revolutions around Planet Earth and on its own axis before The Suns and Nature in general died SCIENTIFIC DEATH at POINT 6 WEST, the beginning of Evolution. Persons, places, and things growing rounder as they go upward on the right side of The Order Circle is in keeping with The Laws of The Opposites and THE FORM-CHANGING GROWTH PATTERN given on Pages 22 and 61 of this presentation of natural metaphysics. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



104. Listen to Reason! THE PYGMY-GOD in this paragraph is THE VACOPYGMY who was born two million years after The Niopygmy Kindred.





## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

105. Listen to Reason! Vegetations of Infinite Nature are so diversified that they seem somewhat to deviate. The Form-Changing Growth Pattern of All Nature which occurs over a long period of time on persons, places, and things, but we can detect and see The Opposites of this growth pattern in objects like the primary round Sun, the round Earth, and round Moon as representing the tip-top of The Pattern at POINT 9 NORTH, and the secondary long vines, long reptiles, and tall trees as symbolizing the rock bottom of The Pattern at POINT 3 SOUTH (see Shapes Five and Twenty-Seven on Pages 22 and 61 of this book). The Melopygmy was born nearly at the tip-top of The Smat Circle of Order, far removed from the rope-like vines, oblong whales, very tall trees, and long serpents we see at rock bottom of The Order Circle, for most persons and things (including vegetation) at tip-top of The Circle are GLOBAL (round) in every way that is practical to be so, and, of course, there were no serpents. The Melopygmy was like the other Pygmy-God Races in number of members born at The Source of The Nile (Nile) River and average ranges in heights, but The Melopygmy had POWERHOUSE ROOSTER COMBS which made them DYNAMOS by Nature. However, The Goddesses had the hen version of THE COMB which was smaller in size. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

106. Listen to Reason! The Melopygmy represented THE BLACKNESS OF VACUUM who germinates Matter and helps in the impregnation process. Like all other God-Pygmy, The Melopygmy was born from The Source of The Nile River in Africa, 72 (36 males and 36 females) indeed every 999 years for two million years, that is, until the birth of The Niopygmy. Like the other races, Mother-Goddess Earth produced 144,144 Melopygmy-Gods and Goddesses before her cessation of the production of The Melopygmy Offspring. The duration of time from the stoppage of production of one race to the birth of another race was approximately one thousand (1000) years. The Niopygmy was born two million years after the birth of The Melopygmy, and They represented THE OPPOSITE OF MATTER (who is Space, Vacuum) and the positive opposites of and in Matter. The number statistics of The Niopygmy Race were same as the other eight races. Let it be remembered always and be known!



THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

107. Listen to Reason! Although The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses could change their forms at will to any animal or other shape They desired and some had animal symbols on their sides, backs, and skins, They did not have animal nature, because They existed in THE NON-ANIMAL ZONE AND CYCLE -- the top half of The Smat Circle of Order. Then too, the natural symbols and attributes on the sides and backs of The Gods and Goddesses are not like those of animals, but those features of animals are like those of The God Races, since The God Races were FIRST (primary) and CREATED animals and human beings. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

108. Listen to Reason! The Vacopygmy, who represented the suction of Vacuum and the balancing of all persons, places, and things by their VERTI-CONES (whirligigs, vertigods) and who was born from The Source of The Nile River in Equatorial Africa like the other Pygmy-God races, had natural symbols that signified balance and perfection -- balance because whirling winds like hurricanes and cyclones help balance physical Matter while making circles like the outlines of balls who emblemize perfection in form, like Nine-Ether at tip-top of The Circle represents perfection, mentally and spiritually. By time MOTHER NATURE IN THE PERSON OF MOTHER EARTH stops producing The Vacopygmy, all persons and things have reached the tip-top (Point 9 North, perfection) of The Smat Circle of Order (the path and contour of The One Supreme Being). Point 9 North is the point of perfection-balance and perfect forms of persons and things. Let it be remembered always and be known!

109. Listen to Reason! THE CONE-SHAPED VERTIGODS of The Vacopygmy (Page 83) do not rotate like whirligigs, but they do symbolize perfection and balance in Almighty Nature. The Vacopygmy by Nature is THE COMBINATION of all the nine races of



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses, spiritually, because The Vacopygmy Race is the last stage of THE REVOLUTION PROCESS of upward and positive side of Existence, just as The Caucasian Race is the last stage of THE EVOLUTION PROCESS of Existence for the downward and negative side of Absolute Nature. The Vacopygmy Race dominates in perfection of positives, starting nine thousand (9000) years before Point 9 North is present, whereas The Caucasian Race dominates in perfection of Negatives, starting six thousand (6000) years before The Circle of Order reaches Point 3 South. After the points of perfection are reached in both cases, and at opposite times, the dominating races decline and their dominations disappear completely, after the scheduled cataclysms: THE GASES CATACLYSM in the case of The Vacopygmy Race, and THE SOLIDS CATACLYSM in The Caucasian Case. Let it be remembered always and well.

- # 110. Listen to Reason! The whole eyeballs of The Vacopygmy were BLACK, denoting THE BLACKNESS OF VACUUM as THE PERFECT COLOR. The number statistics of The Vacopygmy Race were the same as those of the other eight races: Seventy-two (36 males and 36 females) born from The Source of The Nine (Nile) River in Motherland Africa, every 999 years for 2,000,000 years for a total of approximately 144,144 members who average ranged in heights from 4 to 5 feet (a little shorter in range on the average for the female) as AN OVALOID and 3.5 to 4.5 feet as A GLOBALOID (shorter in average range for females). Also, like the others, The Vacopygmy submerged in life-giving waters every 9000 years for survival by satisfying The Laws of The Opposites in Eternal Nature. This Writer stated earlier in this book that The African Pygmy-Gods and Goddesses grew (created) The Universes in their SUN-FIRE FORM, and then as time progressed, They personified themselves as FLESH-AND-BLOOD BEINGS in Africa, The Motherland of The Ethiopian Race.

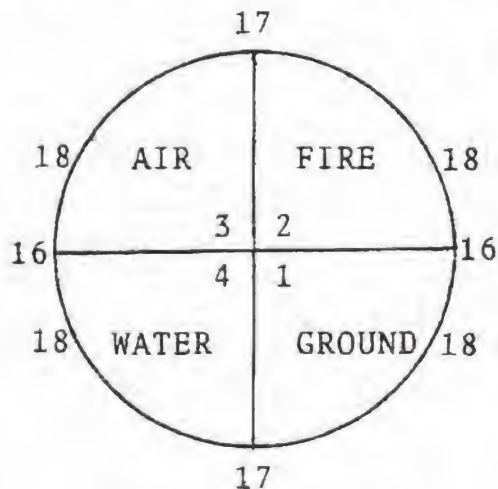


## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

Therefore, this Natural Scientist of Metaphysics will attempt now to show the metaphysics and verification of this statement in the scientific information that follows as well as personify the forces and formulas that be and are active in ALL OF ABSOLUTE-ALMIGHTY NATURE. Let it be remembered always, well!

111. Listen to Reason! The Writer, Afroo Oonoo, is not a scientist, philosopher, and metaphysician in the sense that he got his degree from a college or university of mundane educational institutions; instead, he gets his education directly from Absolute Nature Itself by help of NOOPOOH - The Ethiopian Race Powers of all The Worlds. Let it be remembered always.

112. Listen to Reason! The circle (Shape Fifty-One) in this paragraph is a circle the same but smaller than the one found on Page 72 (Shape Thirty-Eight) of this book. Every living being is considered to be A CIRCLE -- a circle among circles-- because we all live on THE CIRCLE (The Smat Circle of Order)



SHAPE FIFTY-ONE  
THE FORMULA CIRCLE  
AS  
THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER

who produces and reproduces us all. The Smat Circle of Order is indeed a graphic presentation of The One Supreme Being, Infinite-Eternal Nature. Like the circle in this paragraph, Shape Thirty-Eight on Page 72 also gives us THE FOUR MAJOR ELEMENTS of Nature and likewise their positions as well as their natural cataclysms. The four major elements of Infinite Nature are, namely: The element of GROUND (Solids), FIRE (Ethers), AIR (Gases), and WATER (Liquids). Basically, there are EIGHTEEN (18) MAJOR CREATION FORMULAS among the four major



THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

elements, all the other numerous formulas for creation of persons are indeed branches and tributaries of the four chief elements of Eternal Nature. Let it be remembered always, well!

# 113. Listen to Reason! The 18 basic formulas are derived at this way: Take a look at Shape Fifty-One (Page 87) as you read.

- Numerical# 1. Formula...1...Ground
- Numerical# 2. Formula...1-2...Ground-Fire
- Numerical# 3. Formula...1-2-3...Ground-Fire-Air
- Numerical# 4. Formula...1-2-3-4...Ground-Fire-Air-Water
- Numerical# 5. Formula...2...Fire
- Numerical# 6. Formula...2-3...Fire-Air
- Numerical# 7. Formula...2-3-4...Fire-Air-Water
- Numerical# 8. Formula...3...Air
- Numerical# 9. Formula...3-4...Air-Water
- Numerical#10. Formula...3-4-1...Air-Water-Ground
- Numerical#11. Formula...4...Water
- Numerical#12. Formula...4-1...Water-Ground
- Numerical#13. Formula...4-1-2...Water-Ground-Fire
- Numerical#14. Formula...1-3...Ground-Air
- Numerical#15. Formula...2-4...Fire-Water
- Numerical#16. Formula...#16...Time and Continuity
- Numerical#17. Formula...#17...Vacuum and Shadow
- Numerical#18. Formula...#18...The Circle, Movement, change.

These are THE 18 BASIC FORM-GROWING FORMULAS that exist as All Matter and throughout All Infinite Nature, and during the time that The Universes exist, these forces and powers (via their BRAIN-NOOTS) personify themselves as living beings. All the other numerous formulas are parts and members of these 18 major formulas. Using THE FOUR SEPARATE ELEMENTS (ground, fire, air, and water) AS THE BASE (see Shape Fifty-One again), only 18 formulas and combination formulas can be derived at. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

114. Listen to Reason! Now, the Writer shall attempt to demonstrate the personifications of these Powers and Forces of Nature by way of their BRAIN-NOOTS: See Pages 68, 72, and 88. Numerical#6...Formula...2-3...Fire-Air...Parts Person...Brain, and Numerical#12...Formula...4-1...Water-Ground...Parts Person...Nerves...BRAINS and NERVES -- Creations of The Brain-Noots God Noboohu (No-boo-hoo) and his Consort, Goddess Noboo-ha (No-boo-har) who personified themselves as THE NIOPYGMY RACE at The Source of The Nile River in Motherland Africa. It is true that the Writer chooses Formulas 2-3 and 4-1 because: The Head (Brain) is in the top half of The Circle of Order and The Nerves of The Brain run throughout the person of the individual like Formulas 2-3 and 4-1 cover THE WHOLE CIRCLE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

115. Listen to Reason! The numerical numbers are given just to keep order in the proceedings. Numerical #4...Formula 1-2-3-4...Ground-Fire-Air-Water...Parts Person...Flesh, and Numerical #18...Formula...18...The Circle, Movement, and Change...Parts Person...Blood...FLESH and BLOOD -- Creations of The Brain-Noots God Circoo (Cir-coo) and his Consort, Goddess Circaa (Cir-car) who personified themselves as THE PYROPYGMY RACE at The Source of The Nile River in Equatorial Africa. It is fact that the Writer chose Formulas 1-2-3-4 and 18 because: They include the whole Circle and its perimeter like flesh and blood involve the whole body of a person and his or her outline skin, and blood burns oxygen for life and activity. The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses are parts and members of NOO-POO during the time the top half of The Smat Circle of Order exists, and parts and members of ZOOPPOO when the bottom half exists, which is now, but the names of these Powers be different for the top-half Gods (The 999-Gods) as opposed to The bottom-half Gods (The 666-Gods). Let it be remembered always!



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

- # 116. Listen to Reason! The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses are perceived to be PHYSICAL, because They allow themselves to be used up in the creation process (in creation of whom-ever the being might be), whereas Spirit-Gods like The Sun-God, Earth-God, and Moon-God are SPIRITUAL and do not allow themselves to be used up in creation processes, and this is why They are PROGRAMMERS and CONTROLLERS instead of creators of physical beings. Numerical #1...Formula...1...Ground...Parts Person...Skeleton, and Numerical #17...Formula...17...Vacuum and Shadow...Parts Person...Marrow...SKELETON AND MARROW - Creations of The Brain-Noots God Boonoo (Boo-noo) and his Consort, Goddess Boonaa (Boo-nar) who personified themselves as THE VACOPYGMY RACE at The Source of The Nile River on The Continent of Africa. Although Brain-Noots(Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses) are considered to be PHYSICAL AS CREATORS, They are also mental, spiritual, magical, magnetic, efficacious, transcendental, meaning, SUPERNATURAL -- The Highest Form of Matter who can do anything possible to do and who create and control The Universes, coordinate and unite The Spirit-Gods and Goddesses of and in The Universes. Let it be known!
- # 117. Listen to Reason! By the expression "USED UP," The Writer means Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses permit themselves to become an active part of their creations, because no matter what form or condition Matter is in, Brain-Noots are present and scattered throughout -- whether they be active or inactive -- as far as life is concerned. Numerical #2...Formula...1-2...Ground-Fire...Parts Person...Heart, and Numerical #9...Formula...3-4...Air-Water...Parts Person...Veins...HEART AND VEINS -- Creations of The Brain-Noots God Cardoo (Car-doo) and his Consort, Goddess Cardaa (Car-day) who did personify themselves as THE GEOPYGMY RACE at The Source of The Nile River in Motherland Africa. The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

(The Creation Scientists of The Universes) are UNIFIERS and COORDINATORS, because: By being present in all Matter at all times means all Matter is RELATIVE at all times throughout all Existence, and thereby united and coordinated, although The Opposites of and in Nature must manifest themselves surely according to The Laws of Nature. Let it be remembered so!

118. Listen to Reason! The Formulas of Almighty Nature indeed cross, criss-cross, interlap, and overlap into a network like The Laws and Cycles of Nature, and as Gods and Goddesses, They help The Laws of Absolute Nature unite and coordinate The other Gods and Goddesses such as The Spirit Star-Gods, Spirit Planet-Gods, and Spirit Satellite-Gods. See paragraph 116 on Page 90: The Writer used Formula 1 and 17 because -- Ground is the base and foundation of everybody and everything like skeleton is the foundation of flesh and blood; and Vacuum and Shadow (Shadow is the color of Vacuum) as Formula 17 are the veritical line on The Circle (see Shape Thirty-Eight on Page 72) like the marrow of skeleton is vertical brain. Moreover, Vacuum represents the tip-top of The Circle and perfection, and at the tip-top is where the Skeleton and Marrow end up. As well as representing perfection in color, Vacuum provides the Space for The Formulas and their offspring. See paragraph 117 on Page 90: This Scribe used Formulas 1-2 and 3-4 because: The Heart pumps the fiery liquid called Blood all over the body and head through its vessels known as arteries, veins, and also capillaries like Formulas 1-2 and 3-4 cover the whole area of The Order Circle. And remember, Space (Vacuum) and Time are parts of every formula (see Shape Thirty-Eight again on Page 72), because a being must have SPACE TO OCCUPY and TIME TO EXIST. And it should likewise be remembered that Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses are Artificers, Photo-Imagers, Growers (Creators), Destroyers, and Preservers called Universe Scientists.



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

- # 119. Listen to Reason! Numerical #8...Formula...3...Air...  
Parts Person...Lungs, and Numerical #14...Formula...1-3...  
Ground-Air...Parts Person...Windpipe (The Trachea)...LUNGS AND  
TRACHEA -- Creations of The Brain-Noots God Pulmoo (Pul-moo)  
and his Consort, Goddess Pulmaa (Pul-mar) who did personify  
themselves at the beginning of the Nile River on The Continent  
once called ETHIOPIA, while The Atlantic Ocean was known as  
THE ETHIOPIAN SEA. Formula 1-3 could have been named before  
Formula 3 in this process, but the two become one anyway, so  
it makes little or no difference. The Writer used Formulas 3  
and 1-3 because: Air to and from the Lungs by way of the Wind-  
pipe is essential to life and burning, and the blood carries  
air (oxygen) and food substances all over the person in the  
form NATURAL ETHER. The Brain-Noots God Pulmoo and Goddess  
Pulmaa personified themselves as THE AEROPYGMY RACE in Africa.  
Let it be remembered always and let it be known!
- # 120. Listen to Reason! Brain-Noots create BRAIN and Brain  
creates REASON (Intelligent Mind), and Reason grows bodies for  
Existence and Brains, and we call them Universes, Stars, also  
Planets, Satellites, vegetation, peoples, animals, birds, bees,  
butterflies, et cetera. Each Brain-Noot is the same in compo-  
sition and structure everywhere, and Brain-Noots are in Matter  
everywhere, but can neither be seen with the naked eyes nor  
with a microscope. However, we know that They exist, because:  
We can hear with them, taste with them, smell with them, feel  
with them, dream with them, and see them grow persons and al-  
so things by way of BRAIN AND REASON. But the Writer shall  
continue with PERSONIFICATIONS OF THE FORMULAS. Numerical #  
15...Formula...2-4...Fire-Water...Parts Person...Liver, and  
Numerical #13...Formula...4-1-2...Water-Ground-Fire...Parts  
Person...Glands...LIVER AND GLANDS -- Creations of The Brain-  
Noots God Gandoo (Gan-doo) and his Consort, Goddess Gandaa



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

(Gan-dar) who personified themselves at The Source of The Nile River in The Great Land called Africa, and They were THE ZIO-PYGMY RACE. The Writer chose Formulas 2-4 and 4-1-2 because: The Liver is on the right side and the other glands are located in various parts of the body like the Formulas are on different parts of The Circle. It is correct information that Brain-Noots in the form of Brains are THE PHYSICAL CREATOR, while Reason is THE SPIRIT CREATOR -- not spirit in an individual sense but in the general sense. Let it be remembered so!

121. Listen to Reason! Like each other, it is fact that each individual Brain-Noot is DIVERSE, meaning, together with others, it is capable of producing various formulas, various parts, and various forms of living beings. Each individual Brain-Noot is a magic-magnetic acid-particle of Matter whose composition possesses the ability to create PHOTO-IMAGES -- MENTAL-LIGHT FORMS of creatures and creature parts. Each Individual Brain-Noot also possesses the eighteen (18) basic Formulas (see Page 88 again) who have many other lesser formula branches and extensions. When the conditions in Matter are right for origin of a being by their will or some other circumstance by Laws of Nature, Brain-Noots magically and magnetically come together and begin to form A BRAIN, who in turn produces REASON, and by Reason, The Brain-Noots God called Noboohu (The God of Utterance) in The Formula Brain utters: "LET US MAKE" whoever or whatever the being will be. On this commitment and request, The God for OUTLINE IMAGE called Circoo flashes A MENTAL IMAGE in surrounding Matter, of what the being will look like. Let it be remembered always and be known!

122. Listen to Reason! Now, also by Reason, The Brain-Noots Goddess of The Formula Brain called Nobooha can weave and also photo-image her nervous systems for the being coming into



THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

being, and while The Brain is still developing, The Skeleton-God Boonoo and his Goddess Boonaa do their works by taking mental pictures for the bones and marrow of the being, because when God Circoo took the mental picture of the outline image of the being who is being created, he established THE FLESH, but Goddess Circaa (whose Consort is Circoo) can not mental-flash and establish THE BLOOD SOURCE until Brain-Noots God and Goddess, Cardoo and Cardaa, do their works for the heart and veins. The sizes and shapes of The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses (The Nature-Scientists of The Universes and Nature in General) range from THE FINITE individual Brain-Noot (who is round) to INFINITE Nature Itself and all shapes and sizes of Matter in between these extremes, because Brain-Noots are in all Matter at all Times, and They are active when the proper conditions in Matter and The Laws of Nature activate them. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 123. Listen to Reason! We must not lose track of the other Formula Personifications (see Page 88 again). Numerical #7... Formula...2-3-4...Fire-Air-Water...Parts Person...Kidneys, and Numerical#11...Formula...4...Water...Parts Person...Bladder... KIDNEYS AND BLADDER -- Creations of The Brain-Noots God Kinoo (Ke-noo) and his Consort, Goddess kinaa (Ke-nar) who personified themselves as THE HYDROPYGMY RACE at The Source of The Nile River in our Motherland Africa. The Writer chose Formula 2-3-4 and Formula 4 because: Formula 2-3-4 indicates cleanliness like Kidneys clean the Blood, and Formula 4 signifies the path that the dregs of the cleaning take, and that route is the Bladder. Let it be remembered always and be known so!
- # 124. Listen to Reason! Numerical #10...Formula...3-4-1...in Air-Water-Ground...Parts Person...Stomach, and Numerical #16... Formula...Time and Continuity...Parts Person...Intestines.....



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

STOMACH AND INTESTINES -- Creations of The Brain-Noots God Beloo (Be-loo) and his Consort, Goddess Belaa (Be-lar) who personified themselves at The Source of The Nile River indeed in THE LAND OF THE NOONE SUN. The Writer chose Formula 3-4-1 and Formula Time-and-Continuity because: The Stomach is an organ whose attachments or ducts extend from the upper part of the abdomen to the lower part of the body like Formula 3-4-1 extends on The Circle, and the transverse colon of the Intestines runs horizontal like the Time Line (see Shape 38 again on Page 72) does on The Circle plus the fact that the alimentary canal continues LONG like Time, from the mouth to the anus or rectum. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

125. Listen to Reason! It should have been mentioned in the preceding paragraph that The God Beloo and his Goddess Belaa personified themselves as THE ETOPYGMY RACE in The Original Land of People Origin known as Africa. Numerical #5...Formula...2...Fire...Parts Person...Genitals, and Numerical #3...Formula...1-2-3...Ground-Fire-Air...Parts Person...Testicles and Ovaries...GENITALS AND TESTICLES AND OVARIES -- Creations of The Brain-Noots God Gentoo (Gen-too) and his Consort, Goddess Gentaa (Gen-tar) who personified themselves at The Source of The Nile River in Africa as THE MELOPYGMY RACE. The Writer chose Formula 2 and Formula 1-2-3 because: The Sexes (male and female sex organs, The Genitals) are referred to as being fiery, and They are most definitely creative like Fire (Natural Ether) and They affect the upper half of peoples' person as well as the lower half of the same like Formulas 2 and 1-2-3 do on The Circle of Personifications (see Shape Thirty-Eight again). Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

126. Listen to Reason! The Personifications and Formulas Circle on Page 72 (Shape Thirty-Eight) of this book is indeed



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

The Smat Circle of Order in the sense that it is any one of the 720 degrees of The Smat Circle of Order at any given time. It has been established in previous books on NOOPOO and NOONE that ONE DEGREE of The Smat Circle of THE SMAT CIRCLES (Order or Disorder) is ALL NATURE making a one-degree circular change in all Matter in such a way that makes a circle in the activities of All Nature, bringing the changes in Matter right back to the starting point. The Writer always gives the Reader the whole Smat Circle just to show the whole contour picture of the circular changes degree by degree. Like Absolute Nature (The Infinite Living Being), each and every living being of Nature is a personifications and formulas Circle. Each member of a race (or species) is A PART PERSON and PARTS PERSON. Each member of a race or species of being is A PART (a whole part, an individual part, a personal entity) of the whole species. The whole species is the whole being, and the whole species (the whole being) is a whole part of Absolute Nature, because Nature is THE WHOLE ABSOLUTE BEING, for all persons, places, and things are parts and members of Nature. Let it be known!

127. Listen to Reason! Each member of a race or species has members and parts called Brain, Heart, Lungs, Liver, et cetera, or the equivalent therein, who make up the constitution of the person or thing. So, since the whole species (all members of a race) is one being like each one of its members, indeed the whole species as a being or entity must have parts called Brain, Heart, Lungs, Stomach, and so on, like each individual member. Therefore, some members of a race (or species) must act as the Brain, some as the Heart, others as Lungs, still others as the Liver, and so forth, until all 18 major Formulas of The Circle are accounted for. The main point is this: A person (or other living being) is not just A SNOWMAN who is composed of just one apparent formula -- SNOW. Living beings



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

are made up of parts that differ in texture, purpose, and the way they function; therefore, these differences must be explained and accounted for, if a book is a book of knowledge instead of ignorance, mystery, and belief, and the following ethereal scientific information continues that explanation on parts persons called Gods and Goddesses and MENTAL-PHYSICAL SPIRIT-CREATORS. The Universe Scientists are called Mental-Physical Spirit-Creators, because: They are Mental, Physical, and Spiritual Brain-Noots of Reason-Mind in Matter who form physical living beings with physical Matter in Space and Time. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

128. Listen to Reason! We now pick up where we left off(see paragraph 122, beginning on Page 93 of this topic). The process continues with each parts-person God and Goddess contributing his and her attributes for the being to be, by making MENTAL-LIGHT IMAGES for each part represented by them. After The God and Goddess, Boonoo and Boonaa, do their works, The Brain-Noots God Cardoo and his Goddess Cardaa get their mental flash job done by inner-morphosing the Heart and Veins for the entity being originated. Now, Goddess Circaa (whose Consort is God Circoo) can flash-bulb her BLOOD SOURCE for the being, including THE LYMPHATIC SYSTEM. Brain-Noots God Pulmoo and his Goddess Pulmaa mental-enter their forms for the Lungs and Windpipe as the commitment and fulfilment of the request continue. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

129. Listen to Reason! The request and commitment, "LET US MAKE," does not have to be VERBALLY SPOKEN; it can be just TACITLY (silently) UNDERSTOOD, when the proper conditions for creation of a being take place. At the beginning of Genesis of The Caucasian Bible, the sentence, "LET US MAKE MAN," is stated; so we now see what it means: The Brain-Noots Gods and



THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

Goddesses called PARTS PERSONS come together and They all indeed magically, magnetically, and unitedly do their parts, when the person or thing is being ORIGINALLY CREATED -- created for THE FIRST TIME. The Writer puts it this way, because: Production (or creation) must come first before there can be reproduction (or procreation). Procreation (or reproduction) means, of course, duplicating the primary (or original), and it does happen that The Brain-Noots God and Goddess, Gentoo and Gentaa, endow with a reproduction system the person or thing They help create. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 130. Listen to Reason! Brain-Noots God Beloo and his Goddess Belaa configurate the Stomach and Intestines (and the whole alimentary system) first by mental-light images, followed by The Brain-Noots God Gandoo and his Consort, Goddess Gandaa, who artifice the Liver and design the other glands by REASON-MIND POWERS. Brain-Noots God Kinoo and his Goddess Kinaa be not far behind with their Kidneys and Bladder mental images. And last but definitely not least, Brain-Noots God Gentoo and his companion and spouse Goddess Gentaa perform their duties of mental-imaging the Genitals and all accessories that belong to and with the reproductive system. When all systems of the being-to-be are complete in MENTAL CONFIGURATIONS inside and outside, the will-be entity is ready for the next step in what is called PHOTOMORPHOSIS - same as PSYCHOMORPHOSIS in MIND IMAGE. Remember always and let it be known!

# 131. Listen to Reason! When the mental-imaging BY REASON of all the parts and that of the whole outline being is done, the parts images and the whole outline image mentally contract and retract (shrink and fold) by Reason into an egg, cell, or seed form to be fertilized, if the formula does not already have a built-in fertilization. In creation, as already mentioned in



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

this topic, there are two categories of NATURAL-GROWTH ORIGIN, namely: PRODUCTION (creation) and REPRODUCTION (procreation). Of course, the former is the primary origin of a person or thing, and the latter is the duplication of the primary. The primary origin comes from Mother Earth Herself, and the duplicates come from the beings that Goddess Earth produces and endows with reproductive systems via The Brain-Noots God Gentoo and his Consort, Goddess Gentaa. Therefore, PHOTOMORPHOSIS is THE BRAIN-NOOTS PROCESS of developing A BRAIN, and BY REASON do MENTAL-IMAGE the parts formulas of a being-to-be into a united whole image of coordinated systems, and then indeed mentally shrink and fold the mental images BY CONCENTRATION into an egg, cell, or seed form and formula. The outline or outside image of the being BY PHOTOMORPHOSIS is called OUTER-MORPHOSIS and the inside parts imaging BY PHOTOMORPHOSIS is indeed known as INNER-MORPHOSIS in Universe Science. And, of course, as Mother Earth gestates the egg or seed, the folded images unfold and fill out. Let it be remembered always and be known!

132. Listen to Reason! The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses are NINE-REASON ENERGIES in the top half of The Smat Circle of Order and SIX-REASON ENERGIES in the bottom half of the same circle. As stated previously in these writings: Brain-Noots are present in ALL MATTER throughout ALL ABSOLUTE NATURE, and when the conditions in Matter are right for origin of a being, by formula and Space and Time, They personify themselves as CREATION GODS AND GODDESSES from eggs, cells, and seeds. The Original Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses -- The Primary Nine Pygmy-God Races -- HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, like The Original Spirit-Gods and Goddesses of The Stars, Planets, and Satellites. In Universe Science, ETERNAL LIFE means: Survival in one form and formula or another from the time of the being's creation until The Universes terminate. Let it be remembered!



THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

# 133. Listen to Reason! The only Beings without a doubt who have EVERLASTING ETERNAL EXISTENCE are Infinite Space, Infinite Matter, and Infinite Time, because They never had beginning and can never end, even if They wanted to. All forms and formulas of Almighty Nature had beginning and must end, eventually. As for ETERNAL LIFE FOR HUMAN BEINGS, there is no life after death of the physical body, as explained in AN EARLIER KNOWLEDGE BOOKLET written by AFROO OONOO, The Messenger and Scribe for NoopooH and Noone. In order to definitely determine for sure whether there can be life after death of the physical body, one must be able to definitely determine for sure WHAT LIFE IS, and that PREPARATION PRESENTATION BOOKLET written by Afroo Oonoo defines and describes LIFE and DEATH. However, if a human being becomes AN INCARNATION OF AN ORIGINAL SPIRIT-GOD AND GODDESS who has Eternal Life, it is indeed possible for that Spirit-God or Goddess to maintain THE PERSONALITY and also MEMORIES of the person that he and she are incarnate in the flesh and blood of. If this happens, THE HUMAN BEING is said to have ETERNAL LIFE, because his or her PERSONALITY and MEMORIES will be kept alive until The Smat Circle of Order reaches POINT 6 EAST on The Horizon of Existence. Let it be remembered

# 134. Listen to Reason! There is no such thing as EVERLASTING ETERNAL LIFE. EVERLASTING ETERNAL EXISTENCE -- YES -- but not LIFE. Even THE ALMIGHTY (Infinite-Absolute Nature, All Space, All Matter, and All Time) dies for rest and relaxation in Primordial Chaos in order to return young and strong in Law and Order. Death must happen to each and every living being, definitely sooner or later, according to The Laws of Nature; and specifically, The Laws of The Opposites of and in Nature. Like All Space, All Matter, and All Time (Absolute-Almighty Nature) each and every person, place, and thing have EVERLASTING ETERNAL EXISTENCE, because: Every person, place, and thing indeed



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

are Space, Matter, and Time. Each and every being is MATTER occupying SPACE and must have TIME to exist. At death and decay or destruction, the only things a being loses are -- life, all abilities, personality, memories, and form -- every thing else (Space, Matter, and Time) is FOREVER ETERNAL. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

135. Listen to Reason! In this topic, the Writer has scientifically and graphically shown the Reader how a circle can be The Smat Circle of Order, a degree on The Smat Circle, or be any living person or thing who has different formulas for different parts and the parts be personified into a whole united person with coordinated systems of functions. He also explains how the parts formulas become people BY PHOTOMORPHOSIS of The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses who are THE ORIGINAL PHYSICAL-SPIRIT ANCESTORS of The Nine Pygmy-God Races, because They -- The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses -- first personify themselves by mental images before They personify their Creations into likeness images; and the scientific fact that these ALL-MATTER DESIGNERS AND ARTIFICERS become flesh-and-blood beings FIRST of all as AFRICAN PYGMY-GODS AND GODDESSES makes these Gods and Goddesses SYNONOMOUS with The Original Creators of The Universes. Let it be remembered always and be it known!

136. Listen to Reason! The Circles on Pages 68 and 70, Shapes Thirty-One and Thirty-Four of this topic, state that MOther Earth reaches HER MENOPAUSE at Point 9 North (the point of the perfection of The Positive) and at Point 6 South (the point of perfection of The Negative). This means that Goddess Earth (and Nature in General) stops producing Pygmy-Gods and Goddesses at Point 9 North, after having created by way of Brain-Noots, 9 X 144,144 members of Flesh-and-Blood People-God Races The TOTAL NUMBER of 1,297,296 members of The People-God Races



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

placed themselves all over Planet Earth long before EVOLUTION came into being, and their SOCIAL ACTIVITIES were VEGETATION--not MONOTONOUS and PASSIVE, but MERRY and PEACEFUL. There was no need for clothes, since there were no deadly animals and insects and THE ICE AGE did not arrive until Evolution came at Point 6 West. The Pygmy-Gods and Goddesses could indeed rest comfortably any place They chose, and their foods were FRUITS and NUTS, while their SPIRITUAL LIFE was unity with The Visible Positive Spirit-Gods and Goddesses and Euphoric Nine-Ether Energies of the Scientifically Living Sun. Let it be known!

# 137. Listen to Reason! After the tip-top of The Order Circle is reached at POINT 9 NORTH, persons and things begin to decline in standards and qualities and values, and it is surely so that THE FORM-CHANGING GROWTH PATTERN (see Page 61) start reversing -- the round forms of persons and things gradually become more and more elliptical as Time passes, and by time the Point 6 West is reached, persons and things are as elliptical or oval as they were when at Point 6 East and also moving in a counterclockwise direction. The reasons for this decline of The Positives are that SIX-ETHER INFLUENCE and MENTALITY arrive and gradually but steadily increase plus the fact that REASONABILITY and KNOWLEDGE necessary for highest standards were likewise slowly waning because of negative influences in the atmosphere everywhere. Let it be remembered always, well!

# 138. Listen to Reason! When The Suns and Nature in General die SCIENTIFIC DEATH at Point 6 West, Spirit-Gods and Goddesses become THE SPIRIT-GOD PTAH (invisible) and The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses become The Physical-God Ptah, whereas these Beings were NOOPOOH before. Of course, the main Spirit-Gods of Planet Earth in our Solar System in this part of our Universe are: The Sun-God, The Earth-God, Moon-God, Sea-God,



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

Serpent-God, and Underworld-God and their Goddesses. It is so that The Underworld-God can not exist until The Evolution Process reaches the 3-Ether-Energy Stage near the end of Evolution. THE SPIRIT-GOD PTAH becomes SANAT KUMORA, Kumora becomes URANUS, Uranus becomes KRONOS, Kronos becomes ZEUS (same as Egyptian Ra), and Zeus becomes HERMES TRISMEGISTUS (same as Egyptian Thoth), and Hermes becomes ANUBIS who is OSIRIS, The Ghost-God of The Underworld called Judge of The Dead. Osiris is THE SPIRIT HEAD-RULER OF THE WORLD at this writing. Yet, the Writer uses the name ZEUS (Zoos) opposite the name NOUS (Noos) in The Science Noone, because: The two words rhyme and Zeus is projected in mythology as The Chief God of THE RULING SPIRITS in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

139. Listen to Reason! The foregoing paragraph does give the Reader a brief summary of the main lineage of Ruling Spirit Gods from the beginning of Evolution at Point 6 West until now -- Point 3 South on The Circle of Order. Now we will attempt to delve into secondary creations and procreations done by Brain-Noots and The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses who have just become The Physical-God Ptah by Scientific Death of The Suns at Point 6 West and now subject to PHYSICAL DEATH. When The Sun and thereby Nature in General do die SCIENTIFIC DEATH at Point 6 West, the major liquids cataclysm definitely takes place -- huge tidal waves from earthquakes; great floods from The Moon because The Moon loses its waters to our Planet Earth and becomes a dead Universe Body; ice glaciers form at The North and South Poles as Time passes, and The Moon stops rotating on its own axis, and thereby becomes opposition to The Sun on an increasing basis. The flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses, being subject to sex and death now (Evolution, Point 6 West) begin to indulge in COITION (organic sex intercourse)



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

male with female. Some of them died when the tidal waves and floods came, but some lived for six thousand (6000) years after Evolution began. Let it be remembered always and be known

# 140. Listen to Reason! As stated before this paragraph, The Flesh-Blood Gods and Goddesses were located all over Planet Earth long before the epoch known as Evolution arrived; therefore, when They procreated THE PTAHKINDOID RACE (The Ethiopian Race, The African Race, The Black Race), this Original Race was also located all over Mother Earth after Evolution began. Once Original Gods and Goddesses (flesh or spirit) are originated, They continue to exist in one form and formula or another until The Universes dissolve -- this is called ETERNAL LIFE in philosophical scientific terms; but what is called Eternal Life should be called EXTENDED LIFE, because: as already explained in this topic, there is no such thing as Eternal Life in the sense that Life never ends -- every living being dies, eventually, including Almighty-Absolute Nature Itself. However, since The Gods and Goddesses once created must continue to exist in form and formula, when They died physical deaths at Point 6 West (after sexually reproducing The Ethiopian Race), They became EXTINCT, meaning, none could be found on the surface of Orb Earth, and They METAMORPHOSED (magically changed) to NUMEROUS and DIFFERENT EGG FORMS AND FORMULAS before becoming HUMAN BEINGS and ANIMALS from the waters of Orb Earth. Spirit-Ptah Gods and Goddesses became invisible when Evolution occurred. Let it be remembered always and be known!

# 141. Listen to Reason! For emphasis the Writer Repeats: At death of the Physical Gods and Goddesses, They metamorphose into egg and cell forms and formulas. Vegetation too goes through metamorphosis and transformation processes and become subject to color changes and fruit differences from Nine-Ether



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

production to Six-Ether production. At Point 6 West (the beginning of Evolution), DINASAURS appear on Planet Earth from the waters thereof as a result of what is called MOON-MIST via Brain-Noots. Moon-Mist was the particles in Moon Water which made Moon Water somewhat different from Earth Water, so the results were MOON STARS and Moon-Mist Pollination of vegetation. The Moon Water was different from Earth Water because The Moon had DIED A PHYSICAL DEATH. The word MONSTER, then, came along with THE DINASAURS, and it means MOON STAR, originally. Then too, The Dinosaurs were counter balances and counter beings to the opposite side of The Smat Circle of Order which featured the creations called PLANETS and SATELLITES. Each degree of The Order Circle has a degree directly opposite of it where directly opposite creations or activities occur in the sense that one opposite degree is in Nine-Zone Power and the other is in Six-Zone Power. And at THE HORIZONS OF EXISTENCE known as POINT 6 EAST and POINT 6 WEST, The Point-6-East degree belongs to The Nine Zone (because it is moving counterclockwise toward Point 9 North), and The Point-6-West degree belongs to The Six Zone (because it is moving counterclockwise toward Point 3 South). Let it be remembered always and be it known!

142. Listen to Reason! The Dinosaurs became extinct (died out and became visibly non-existent) when the moon-mist vegetation they survived on ran out and the Earth Vegetation was foreign and disagreeable to their systems. To put it another way: When MOON-MIST died down and died out in Earth Vegetation The Dinosaurs died out with it, because they needed that Moon-Mist Formula in their diet for survival. Even though The Dinosaurs were born from the waters of Planet Earth, they were MOON STARS (Moon Creatures) who had to have Moon Substance to continue to survive. In addition, The Dinosaurs were further doomed to extinction and oblivion without a doubt, because:



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

Being Moon Creatures, The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses did not endow them with the capacity and ability TO REPRODUCE and perpetuate themselves, because The Moon's Powers are basically NEUTER GENDER. Yet, HERMES, as The Moon-God, produced PAN, The God of Vegetation and Flocks and Herds, and the one for whom PANTHEISM was named in honor of. But after all, these are SPIRIT BEINGS and thereby not subject to the limitations that physical beings are. Let it be remembered always, well!

143. Listen to Reason! The Brain-Noots God Zoboohu (The God of Vocal Cords and Utterance) said: "LET US MAKE MOON STARS," and The Dinasaurs and other Moon Stars were formulated and formed and developed for existence mainly on land for a short time, although the first third of the Evolution Time Period was given chiefly to water reptiles and other water animals. Not all animals were the results of Physical Pygmy-Gods and Goddesses metamorphosing and transforming into animals after death, and the Moon Stars like Dinasaurs are examples. Nonetheless, no matter where and when humans and animals were indeed originated from Mother Earth, the process is the same by The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses. Mother Earth produced from her waters (via Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses) approximately sixty-six thousand and six hundred (66,600) Moon Stars the first six thousand (6000) years of Evolution, and even the longest livers of the Moon-Star Reptiles did not live (longer than 6 thousand years from the beginning of Evolution. These Moon Stars and the last of The African Pygmy-God Races became extinct around the same time. The Dinasaurs were not creatures from the formulas of The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses; hence, when the Dinasaurs died, their formulas indeed perished along with decay. The Diansaurs and other Moon Stars were developed by Mother Earth in various parts of The Planet. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

144. Listen to Reason! The dominant figures throughout the first third (the first 6 million years) of Evolution were THE PTAHKINDOID RACE (The Ethiopian Race, The African Race), together with and followed by water animals such as fishes, sea serpents, sharks, whales, dolphins, eels, alligators, and THE PHOENICIAN RACE, because the Dinasaurs lasted only the first 6 thousand years of Evolution. Approximately two millions of years after Evolution began and The Ptahkindoid Race was procreated by The Physical-Ptah Gods and Goddesses (who were The Nine Pygmy-God Races before Evolution), THE PHOENICIAN RACE was born from the waters of Indonesia on The Equator of Mother Earth. Human Beings today (at the time of this writing) are said to have FLAT-OVAL HEADS, because the face is OVAL and the sides of the head are FLAT, and the head is diagonally on the neck is why we have obvious chins, but it was not that way for The Pygmy Gods and Goddesses of the top half of The Circle of Order. Whereas The Nine Pygmy-God Races went through their gestation period of 27 months in THE NINE-ETHER CLAY of Mother Goddess Earth, The Phoenician Race went through its gestation time of 18 months in THE SIX-ETHER CLAY of Mother Earth (see Shape Twenty-Five on Page 51 of these writings). Also be informed that each space between the dots in Shapes Thirty-One and Thirty-Five on Pages 68 and 70 is two million years in duration of time. The Phoenician Race is on the 2-million-year dot in Shapes 31 and 35 and did come forth from the water of Mother Earth as MONKI (pronounced MON-KII), that is to say -- PHOENKH MONKI -- the first-born of ORIGINAL MANKIND and called HAM in The Caucasian Bible. Let it be remembered always, well!

145. Listen to Reason! The word MONKI means MOON KEY and also MANKIND which are other ways of saying MOONKIND, and indeed the name PHOENKH (pronounced FOINK) means THE SUN BY WAY OF THE MOON as in Phoebus-Phoebe and Phoenix. So, the phrase and



## THE EPOPLES CONTINUE

expression "PHOENKH MONKI" means PEOPLE OF THE SUN VIA THE MOON. NOAH'S FLOOD mentioned in The Caucasian Bible was THE LIQUIDS CATAclysm of 18 million years ago at POINT 6 WEST, and NOAH'S ARK was THE CRESCENT (The Arc, The Arch) of The Moon signifying the pouring out of water onto Planet Earth and denoting the coming of animals. The word NOAH should be spelled ZOAH or ZOARCH which means the rule of animals or animal-like rule. Zoarch and Monki are SYNONOMOUS, because animals and mankind are MOONKIND. Philosophically, The Sun rules the top half of The Smat Circle of Order during the time that the top half exists, and The Moon rules the bottom half which is now, although it is waning in Negative Power. Philosophically, The Sun and Moon are OPPOSITES IN NATURE in this part of our Universe, for The Sun represents THE LIVING and The Moon symbolizes THE DEAD. The letter-by-letter number of The Sun is 9, and the letter-by-letter number of The Moon is 6 this way: The letter S is the 19th letter of The English Alphabet, the letter U is the 21th, the letter I is the 9th, and the letter N is the 14th letter of the same alphabet --  $S_{19} + U_{21} + N_{14} = SUN_{54}$  and  $5 + 4 = 9$ , and  $S_{19} + I_9 + N_{14} = SIN_{42}$  and  $4 + 2 = 6$ . SIN is an ancient name of The Moon. Zoarch (Monki), by way of The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses via Goddess Earth, produced HAM (The Phoenician Race), SHEM (The East Indian Race), and JAPHETH (The Mongolian Race). Let it be remembered always so!

- # 146. Listen to Reason! The Phoenician Race, Indian Race, and Mongolian Race are ORIGINAL MANKIND. Since it is true that when The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses died they became formulas and eggs to be gestated by Mother Earth at various time intervals on The Smat Circle of Order, it is likewise so that The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses are those who performed the formula-and-egg processes; and when the time and conditions in Matter were right for Mother Earth to indeed produce



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

The Phoenician Race, THE BRAIN-NOOTS GOD ZOBOOHU uttered: "LET US MAKE MAN" -- in this case PHOENKH-MAN. Phoenkh is indeed pronounced FOINK, and note that The God of Utterance NOBOOHU (when in the top half of The Circle of Order) is now ZOBOOHU in the bottom half of The Circle. When The People-Gods and Goddesses died, They were taken by flowing water to the place where They were to egg and gestate by Brain-Noots Metamorphosis into Human Beings and animals in the various WOMBS PLACES of Goddess-Mother Gea (Earth) also called Gaea. Some water animals came right along with The Ethiopian Race, because they were not the results of the death and transmutation of Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses, and therefore this category of animals will eventually perish and their formulas and forms right along with them. Let it be remembered always and well!

147. Listen to Reason! Phoenkh-Monki was first a group of 27 APE-LIKE (or Ape-Man) People (14 males and 13 females) who did eventually multiply into The Phoenician Race and eventually met The Ethiopian Race who taught them survival, culture, and well-being. The Ethiopian Race was all over Planet Earth, because The Gods and Goddesses who procreated us were all over Orb Earth. Phoenkh-Monki was first APE-MAN PEOPLE along THE CHIMPANZEE ORDER of Primates, and they finally evolved from ANTHROPOID APE MAN and APE WOMAN into ERECTHROPUS, that is to say, MODERN MAN called The Phoenician Race. The Phoenician Race are people like Arabs, Spaniards, Turks, and Latinos. It is true that MODERN MAN (The Mankindoid Races) evolved from APE MAN and not ANTHROPOID APE, meaning, Modern Man was created as Ape Man from the start. Pages 113, 115, and 117 ahead in this topic depict somewhat what members of THE HUMAN RACES looked like at their origins, and Shapes 31 and 35 on Pages 68 and 70 show their origin points as explained and described in the following paragraphs. Let it be remembered always and well!



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

# 148. Listen to Reason! The Ethiopian Race comes into being as THE PTAHKINDOID RACE again every 72 million years, because It is the descendants of The Physical Nine-Ether NoopooH(The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses of the top half of the Order Circle)after NoopooH had become Physical Six-Ether Ptah and sexually procreated The Ptahkindoid Race. Hence,our Progenitors started at Point 6 East again as Gods and Goddesses 36 million years earlier,after having been The Ethiopian Race in bottom half of The Order Circle. To put it another way: The Ptahkindoid Race, now known as The Ethiopian Race and The African Race and The Black Race, is the only Human Race of People who can keep compassing (going completely around) The Smat Circle of Order from the origin and birth of the countless Universes until The Universes end. Whereas The Ethiopian Race represents The Universes with Moon, The Phoenician Race represents The Suns of The Universes by way of The Moon. The Indian Race represents The Planets by way of The Moon, while The Mongolian Race represents The Satellites by way of The Moon. The Minglese and Caucasian Races are not ORIGINAL RACES, because they are modified and mutation offsprings of The Original Races. However, some members of The Minglese Race could be considered to be ORIGINAL MIXTURES. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 149. Listen to Reason! The Caucasian Race symbolizes The Underworlds of The Planets and Satellites, while The Minglese Race emblemizes The Powers of The Races its members are mixed with, which is more like a member by member determination. It is so that The Phoenician Race is approximately sixteen million years old right now,and it comes back into being in the same spot on The Circle every 72 M years until the Universes end. While Shape Fifty-Two and Page 113 of this caption depict an example of a member of The Ptahkindoid Race at Point-



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

6-West Dot, Shape Fifty-Three on the same page depicts a member of The Phoenician Race on THE SECOND DOT two million years later going counterclockwise (see Shape 31 on Page 68 of this book). The dots are two million years apart in time. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

150. Listen to Reason! THE RATIO of positive power to negative power at tip-top of The Smat Circle of Order is 7 to 2 (7 parts positive and 2 parts negative) as a mixed-power formula, and the ratio of positive power to negative power at rock bottom of The Circle is 2 to 7 (2 parts positive and 7 parts negative) for practical performing purposes, meaning, as PROVEN BY A LIGHT BULB: All positive power alone will not give light, and all negative power alone will not give light either; you **must** include both in order to produce light; therefore, the same principle holds true and works in The Universes and Nature in General. The 7-to-2 ratio gradually becomes 2 to 7 coming downward counterclockwise on the left side of The Circle of Order, and the 2-to-7 ratio slowly becomes 7 to 2 going upward on the right side of The Circle. In the top half of The Circle, The People-Gods and Goddesses have A NATURAL-BORN LEADER from each origin group, but they do not need any PRIEST, because everyone naturally knows right from wrong and adheres to right, but in the bottom half of the same circle, THE NATURAL LEADER needs to be A PRIEST as well as a leader, because the people have to constantly be reminded what right from wrong is and persuaded to do what's right, and this is why there was AN ODD person (number 27) among the 27-number-origin groups of The Phoenician, Indian, and Mongolian Races, and each successive leader should be a natural-born leader or chosen by Spirit Beings or both. In The People-God Races, THE NATURAL-BORN LEADER was NUMBER ONE of each origin group of 72 members, and each successive leader was a natural-born leader



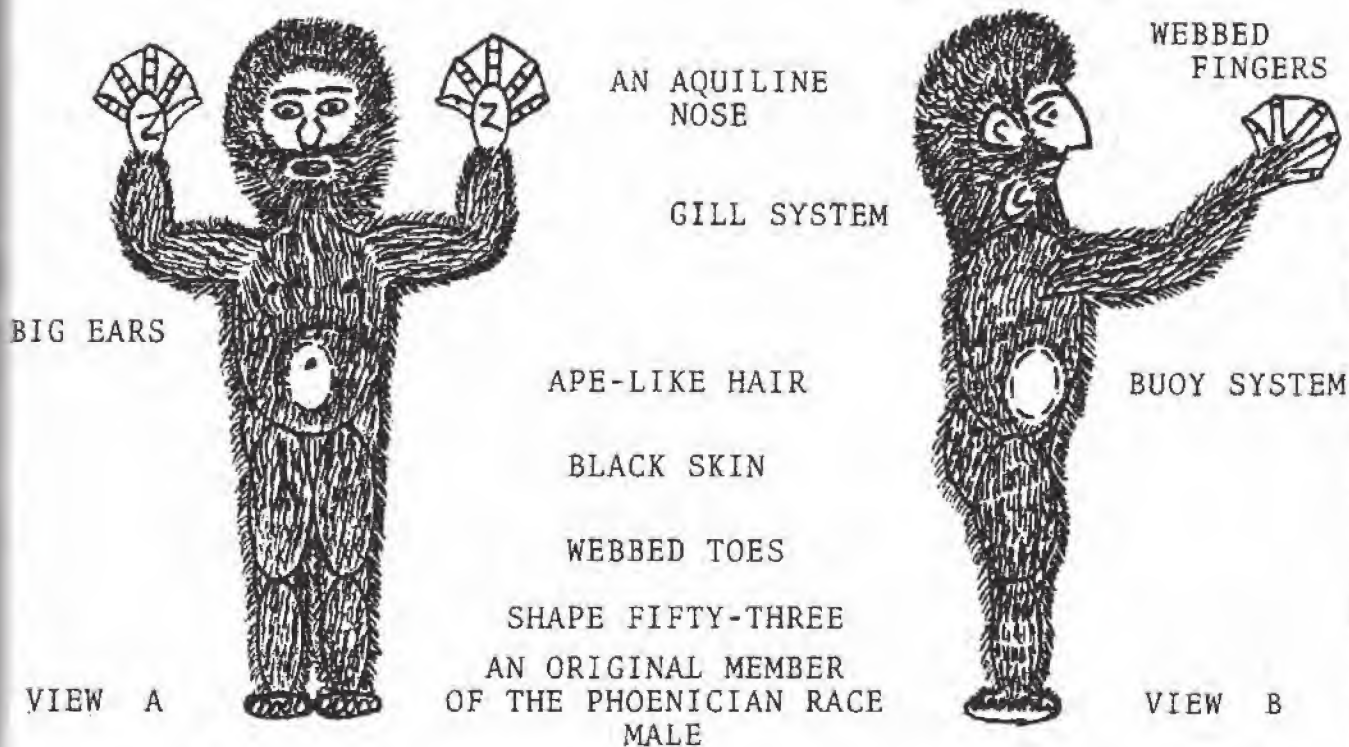
## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

or chosen by Spirit Beings or both, and this heritage of THE FIRST-BORN (or best-suited-by-Nature) LEADERSHIP was passed on to THE KINGSHIP of The Ptahkindoid Race also called The Ethiopian Race, African Race, and Black Race. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 151. Listen to Reason! The preceding information about The Ptahkindoid Race is why it was well known in Africa and The Ancient World in general that THE ONLY TRUE KING was AN AFRICAN KING of PTAHKINDOID DESCENT, and this is also why, when The Phoenician Kings were ruling in Ancient Egypt and their ROYAL LINEAGE OF HEIRS ran out, they would send to Nubia for A NUBIAN PRINCE to come and start up their REGAL LINEAGE OF HEIRS again by sitting on The throne and producing a male future heir by one of their Phoenician Females. It is also so that six thousand (6000) years ago a male and female African Pygmy Figures could be found placed in a glass or transparent enclosure and put in a sacred place to be honored and indeed paid homage to for being the images of THE ORIGINAL PEOPLE on Planet Earth and The Figures who proclaimed: "LET US MAKE MAN AND WOMAN IN OUR OWN IMAGE AND LIKENESS." The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses became Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses by The Brain-Noots God Noboohu uttering: "LET US MAKE PYGMY-GODS AND GODDESSES IN OUR OWN IMAGE AND LIKENESS," of course, by PSYCHOMORPHOSIS and the egg process of Mother-Goddess Gaea. The Brain-Noots God Zoboohu uttered: "LET US MAKE LION AND LIONESS IN OUR OWN IMAGE AND LIKENESS." The point is this: Whether it be humans, vegetation, or animals, THE PSYCHOMORPHOSIS PROCESS is the same in the sense that The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses assume and take the form of the being that They are going to create the egg, cell, or seed for originally, which Mother Earth incubates and gestates by help of The Sun. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



152. Listen to Reason! Shape Fifty-Two (Views A and B) in this paragraph is symbolic if not typical of a member of The Ethiopian Race at Point 6 West -- the beginning of Evolution, and Shape Fifty-Three is a member of The Phoenician Race two million (2,000,000) years later.





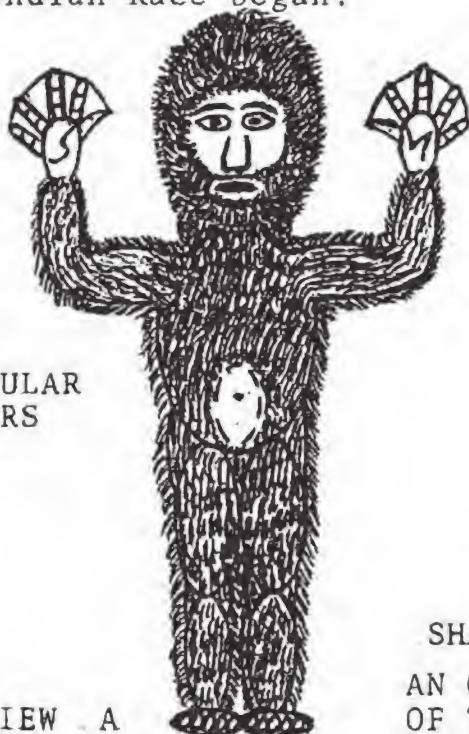
## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

153. Listen to Reason! Of course, the perfect form-and-figure surely is the perfectly-rounded ball. But the ball is not the best working and performing figure, because the best performing is THE HUMAN FIGURE, for it is MOST VERSATILE, and this is why it is THE FAVORITE PERFORMING FORM of The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses, although the first and favorite configuration of The One Supreme Being as a whole is THE BALL FORM. And the Writer wishes to repeat and emphasize: The "LET US MAKE" command-request by The Brain-Noots God Noboohu or his Opposite Zoboohu does not have to be VERBALLY SPOKEN; in fact, almost always it is TACITLY UNDERSTOOD that THE PSYCHOMORPHOSIS of the primary egg, cell, or seed will take place when the conditions in Space Matter, and Time are right for that production. When the Writer says TACITLY UNDERSTOOD, he means SILENTLY AUTOMATIC -- because of right and required conditions in Matter for creation of whomever the being might be. Moreover, The Brain-Noots (including The Brain Noots Gods and Goddesses) in the Matter of a star, planet, or satellite are the powers of that Sun, Earth, or Moon which make all persons, places, and things of The Universe Bodies and Nature in General be relative. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

154. Listen to Reason! Look at Shapes Thirty-One and Thirty-Five on Pages 68 and 70 of this topic, and you will see named -- The Ethiopian Race at Point 6 West; The Phoenician Race two million (2,000,000) years later, and The Minglese Race two million years after The Phoenikhs. A member of The Minglese Race is A MONGRELOID, that is to say a genes mixture of two or more ethnic races. At the four-million-year point of Evolution, the mixture could only be that of The Ethiopian and Phoenician Races, because those are the only two human races existing at that time. MINGLESE may also be spelled MINGLENESE, but the Writer prefers MINGLESE which is pronounced MIN-GLE-SEE. There was not widespread sexual and racial mixing and mingling down through Evolution (as is so today), but enough to gradually increase the membership of The Minglese Race. At the six-million-year point of Evolution comes The Indian Race who comes along with the beginning of Time given to the domination of LAND ANIMALS. Let it be remembered well!



ES. Listen to Reason! Shape Fifty-Four (Views A and B) in this paragraph is symbolic if not typical of a member of The Indian Race six million (6,000,000) years after the beginning of Evolution, and Shape Fifty-Five is a member of The Mongolian Race six million years after the Indian Race began.



REGULAR  
EARS

VIEW A

A GENERAL NOSE

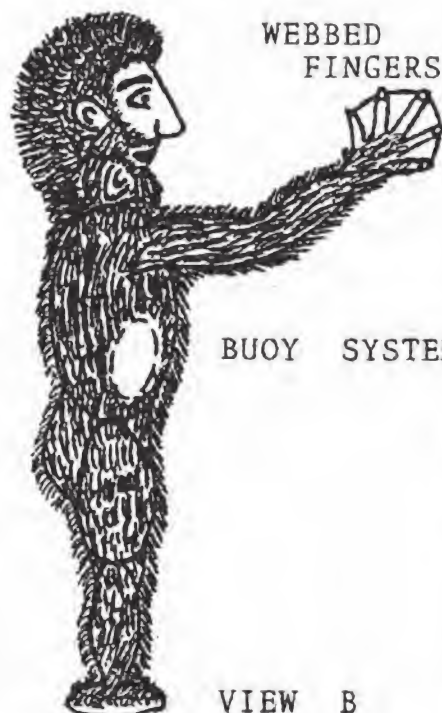
GILL SYSTEM

APE-LIKE HAIR

BLACK SKIN

WEBBED TOES

SHAPE FIFTY-FOUR  
AN ORIGINAL MEMBER  
OF THE INDIAN RACE  
MALE



WEBBED  
FINGERS

BUOY SYSTEM

VIEW B

FRONT VIEWS

SIDE VIEWS



REGULAR  
EARS

VIEW A

SLOPED EYES

A GENERAL NOSE

GILL SYSTEM

HIGH CHEEK BONES

APE-LIKE HAIR

BLACK SKIN

SHAPE FIFTY-FIVE  
AN ORIGINAL MEMBER  
OF THE MONGOLIAN RACE  
MALE



WEBBED  
FINGERS

BUOY SYSTEM

VIEW B



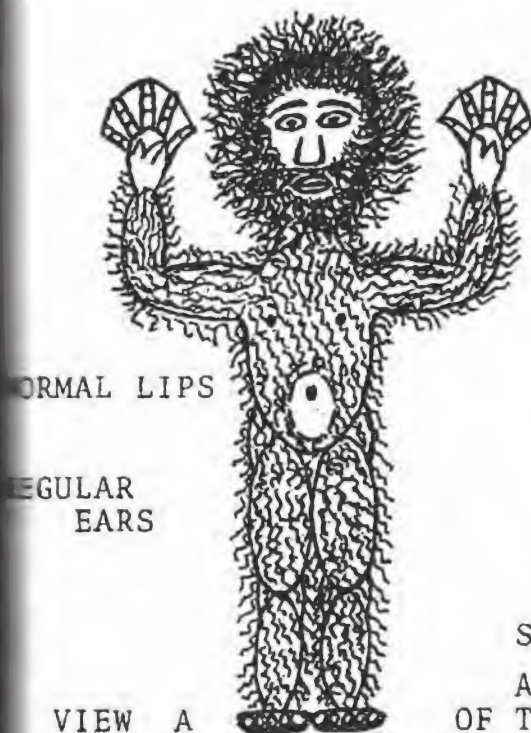
## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

156. Listen to Reason! We see that Shape Twenty-Eight on Page 66 of this book shows the water-animal time period, the land-animal time period, and the air-animal time era. This means that water life dominated the first third of Evolution but was not the only animals existing, and the Dinosaurs who roamed Planet Earth the first six thousand years of Evolution were examples. The same holds true for the land and air-life periods -- the land animals dominated the second third of Evolution, and the air animals dominated the last third of the Evolution Epoch. Dominating the water third of Evolution were animals like fishes, dolphins, whales, sharks, water serpents, crocodiles, et cetera, and THE HUMANOIDS called The Ethiopian and Phoenician Races. Dominating the land third of Evolution were animals like canines (dogs), felines (cats), pachyderms (elephant, hippopotamus, rhinoceros), bovines (antelope, gazelle, gnu), serpents, lizards, alligators, underground animals, et cetera. and THE HUMAN BEINGS known as The Ethiopian, Phoenician, and Indian Races. Let it be remembered.

157. Listen to Reason! Dominating the last and air third of Evolution are animals like the birds of prey (eagles, hawks, kites, falcons, vultures), and birds like ducks, penguins, doves, turkeys, and chickens, et cetera, and the peoples called The Ethiopian, Phoenician, Indian, Mongolian, and Caucasian Races, and their mixed offspring of human beings known as The Mongreloid or Minglese Race. Of course, water life like seafood animals and land life like hogs, cattle, the reliable equines (horses, mules, donkeys), and the monkeys and apes should be mentioned with emphasis on them, because: They have been very helpful to the survival of Human Beings, and the anthropoids (the apes) have been the subject of mankind's possible origin for years. But the fact is mankind EVOLVED FROM APE MAN and NOT THE TAILLESS but INHUMAN APE. However, some mundane scientists claim that The Ethiopian Race is along the order of GORILLA APES, but we all know that no apes have KINKY HAIR. They also claim that The Phoenician Race is along the order of CHIMPANZEE APES; The Indian Race is along the order of GIBBON APES, and The Mongolian Race is along the order of THE YOUNG ORANG-UTAN APES. Let it be remembered always and be it known!



53. Listen To Reason! Shape Fifty-Six (Views A and B) in this paragraph is symbolic if not typical of a member of The Minglese Race 4 million years after the birth of The Mongolian Race, and Shape 57 is a member of The Caucasian Race nearly two million years later.



A GENERAL NOSE  
GILL SYSTEM

WAVY HAIR  
BLACK SKIN

SHAPE FIFTY-SIX  
A RANDOM MEMBER  
OF THE MINGLESE RACE  
MALE

VIEW A



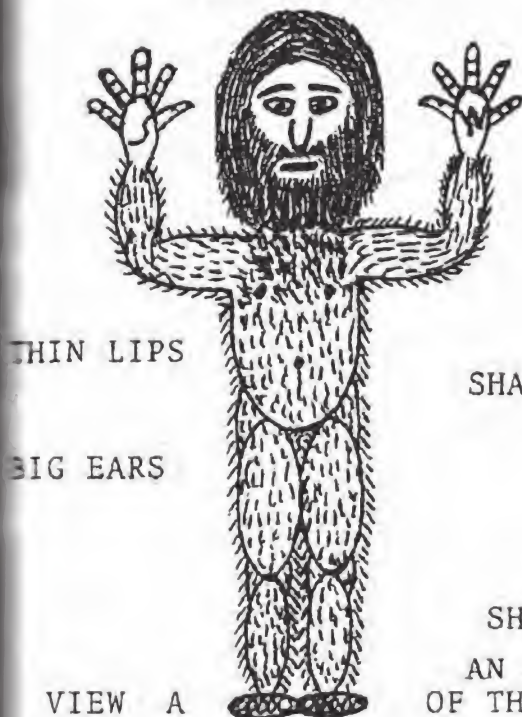
WEBBED  
FINGERS

BUOY SYSTEM  
WEBBED TOES

VIEW B

FRONT VIEWS

SIDE VIEWS

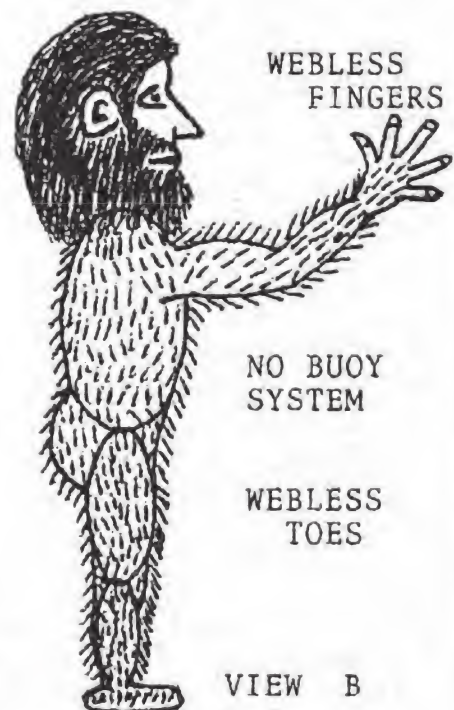


KEEN NOSE  
PALE BLUE EYES  
NO GILL SYSTEM

SHAGGY BLONDE HAIR  
PALE SKIN

SHAPE FIFTY-SEVEN  
AN ORIGINAL MEMBER  
OF THE CAUCASIAN RACE  
MALE

VIEW A



WEBLESS  
FINGERS

NO BUOY  
SYSTEM

WEBLESS  
TOES

VIEW B



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

159. Listen to Reason! When the Writer states that mankind evolved from APE MAN instead of THE INHUMAN APE itself, by APE MAN he means that THE MANKINDOID RACE (The Phoenician Race, Indian Race, and Mongolian Race) primarily (at their beginning) had APE-LIKE HAIR and also APE-LIKE HABITS, but lost both down through Evolution by natural means of Nature and The Ethiopian Race teaching them natural law and order, manners and morals as we all chanced to meet as Time progressed. The Ethiopian Race is all people who GROW GENUINELY KINKY HAIR on their heads by Nature any place on Planet Earth or elsewhere. The Phoenician Race is all people who GROW GENUINELY STRAIGHT HAIR indeed on their heads by Nature like Arabs, Turks, Spaniards, Latinos, et cetera, any place on Orb Earth or elsewhere; The Indian Race is all people who GROW GENUINELY STRAIGHT HAIR on their heads by Nature like those of India, Pakistan, Afghanistan, Nepal, et cetera, any place in The World of Existence; The Mongolian Race is all people who GROW on their heads GENUINELY STRAIGHT HAIR by Nature like Japanese, Chinese, Koreans, Vietnamese, et cetera, anywhere in The Universes. The Caucasian Race is all people who GROW GENUINELY STRAIGHT HAIR on their heads by Nature like those of Europe who call themselves WHITE PEOPLE and call themselves WHITE PEOPLE elsewhere on Planet Earth and wherever they might be. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

160. Listen to Reason! The Mongrelloid Race is all people who GROW GENUINE WAVY HAIR on their heads by Nature anywhere in The Universes. A member of The Ethiopian Race may PHILOSOPHICALLY be called A Pitchnova (pronounced PITCH-NO-VA), and Pitchnova means, among other positive things, THE BLACK NEW STAR. A member of The Phoenician Race may PHILOSOPHICALLY be called Phoenkh (pronounced FOINK), and Phoenkh indeed means, among other positive things, FIRE BEING; a member of The Indian Race may PHILOSOPHICALLY be called Sankindu (pronounced SANKIN-DU), and Sankindu means, among other positive things, EARTH ESSENCE; a member of The Mongolian Race may be PHILOSOPHICALLY called Monking (pronounced MON-KING), and Monking, among other positive and well-meaning things, means MOON ROYALTY; a member of The Mongrelloid Race may be called Minglese (pronounced MIN-GLE-SEE), PHILOSOPHICALLY



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

and Minglese means, among other positive things, MIXED GENES: a member of The Caucasian Race may be called A Ghristo (pronounced GHRIS-TO), PHILOSOPHICALLY, and Ghristo means, among other positive things, GHOST SPIRIT. Let it be remembered!

161. Listen to Reason! The Writer repeats: THE ORIGINAL MAN-KINDOIDS (The Phoenician, Indian, and Mongolian Races) had ape-like hair (see Shapes Fifty-Three, Fifty-Four, and Fifty-Five on Pages 113 and also 115 in this book) all over their bodies and heads plus ape-like habits, but they were not primates of Nature like the monkeys and apes who originated at the beginning and during the land-animal time period -- the second third of Evolution -- although The Phoenician seems to be related to THE CHIMPANZEE in some respects, The Indian seems to be related to THE GIBBON in some respects, and The Mongolian seems to be related to THE YOUNG ORAN-UTAN in some respects. To put it plainly: All members of us PRIMATES are similar in FORM and ORIGIN. Monkeys and apes at their beginning looked more like Human Beings then they do now at the time of this writing; therefore, the evolution of apes and monkeys are toward the ugly and away from the beautiful forms of The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses of the top half of The Smat Circle of Order. The same is true for the evolution of The Human Races -- the ethnic races were revolving away from the round-like perfection of THE GLOBALOID GODS AND GODDESSES, and this is all right, because Human Beings need a thinner and longer figure, for we have to work and struggle to survive, whereas the survival of The Gods and Goddesses was more like natural and automatic. Let it be remembered always and well!

162. Listen to Reason! The Human Races and other primates down through Evolution lost their gill systems, buoy systems, protective hair, webbed fingers and toes, their elipti-



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

cal heads, et cetera; and did not inherit THE EXTENSION-OF-LIFE DYNAMO SYSTEMS which The Pymgy-Gods and Goddesses were in possession of, naturally. All this means that The Humanoids, like the apes and monkeys, evolved away from the best in forms and qualities and abilities toward the worst in the same. The Humans started out with lots of hair and ending up with much less, and the monkeys and apes started out with little hair and ending up with lots of it; and this means that the monkey and ape races are somewhat counter to the human races in form and behavior by Nature -- monkeys and apes vegetate and humans agitate, and whereas monkeys and apes are peaceful and pacific human beings are war-like and aggressive, but it all boils down to THE END OF EVOLUTION and THE BEGINNING OF REVOLUTION and THE NEW ORDER for persons, places, and things as predicted by The Wisemen of Antiquity and promised by The Forces of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 163. Listen to Reason! THE HUMAN FORM IS THE FAVORITE FORM OF THE GOD HU, The Ancient God of Utterance; therefore, THE HUMAN FIGURE is that of The Pygmy-Gods and Goddesses of the top half of The Smat Circle of Order during the time that the top half exists. Hence, peoples and apes basically evolved away from THE HUMAN FORM (which is a somewhat round-like figure) toward a lesser figure which is a straight or wavy line. In other words: Evolution of persons, apes, and things is not toward the human and round forms but toward the serpent forms. The word HUMAN is a variant of the word HAMUN is a variant of the word AMUN (also called Amon and Amen). The Ancient God Amun was always shown in a form similar to those of The Flesh-and-Blood Gods of the top half of The Order Circle; hence, we get the word HUMAN (hamun) and the figure HUMAN. The name HU is another name for The God AMUN or HAMUN. Human Beings had to be evolving from one form and toward another -- we indeed



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

were evolving from THE HUMAN FORM (The Pygmy-God and Goddess Form) toward THE SERPENT FORM, and we humans would develop TAILS like other animals, if we were to evolve much further in Time. Animals have tails resembling THE SERPENT, because they are modified forms of The Serpent, physically and also spiritually. Of course, the tails of animals are beneficial to them as insect repellents, balancing factors, and protective covers for their rectums and so on. Wherever possible during Evolution, all persons and things evolved toward THE STRAIGHT and WAVY LINES, just as all persons and things during Revolution (wherever possible) must revolve toward THE OVAL and ROUND LINES as The Revolution Cycle progresses. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

164. Listen to Reason! As The Pygmy-Gods and Goddesses sexually reproduced The Ethiopian Race also called The African Race, They died out and became extinct, but returned from THE WOMBS OF MOTHER EARTH as ape-like peoples and animals -- ape-like in the sense that they had ape-like hair all over their persons and ape-like habits. The animals that The Gods and Goddesses metamorphosed and psychomorphosed into by way of Mother Earth are THE PREDATORS of water, land, and air, meaning, those beings who prey on other living beings; and those predators are beings like human beings, carnivores, birds of prey (including the secretary bird), serpents, killers in the seas, and all animals who dominate, pounce, and prey on other animals. Since the monkeys and apes (although also Six-Ether creations of The Gods) are not considered as predators like carnivores and raptorial, but are chiefly herbivorous rather than predatory, the simians (apes and monkeys) are OPPOSITES OF HUMANS by Nature, and this is one reason why they do gain hair in some places where humans lose it during The Evolution process. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

- # 165. Listen to Reason! So, we see now that PTAHKIND (The Kinky-Haired Race) and MANKIND (The Straight-Haired Race) plus PTAH-MANKIND (The Wavy-Haired Race) are PREDATORY BEINGS along with the predatory animals and raptorial birds, but we humans have the ability and intelligence to choose TO BE or NOT TO BE, and if we choose not to prey upon other beings (including ourselves) the much better off we be -- healthwise and otherwise. In Shapes Thirty-One and Thirty-Five on Pages 68 and 70 of this book, the two dots on The Circle after origin of The Indian Race signify The Minglese Race again. These dots (that are two million years apart like the other dots) symbolize a 3-way mixture of human races now, because The Indian Race has been added. Then we run into the time origin of The Mongolian Race, twelve million years into Evolution. After The Monkings (members of The Mongolian Race), comes The Minglese Race anew, indicating a fourth type of racial mixture of descendants. The Caucasian-Race dot (next to the last evolutionary dot) is out of place in the race-name sense, because: Caucasian-Race origin was not two million years before the end of Evolution but six thousand years instead; but the Writer puts their origin at dot next to the last dot anyway in order to keep the information neat and orderly. ALL HUMAN RACES were PYMGY RACES at first, before evolving taller and slimmer as a general rule, and some people (like The African Pygmies) are still short because: Due to their location during Evolution, They were less affected by the Evolutionary Powers of The Moon in their diet, water, and breathing. Let it be remembered always and known!
- # 166. Listen to Reason! The African Pygmies were located in CENTRAL EQUATORIAL AFRICA and still are. And, since all persons and things evolve during Evolution, all plants and animals were rounder at their beginning than they are now at the end of Evolution. THE DIAMETER of a person or thing's circle



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

as the person or thing's height or length (whichever is longer if there is a difference), and the diameter of a perfect circle is its length from one point on the circle line to the point on the circle line directly and exactly opposite. It is true that the end of Evolution brings new words and new names as well as new cycles. Members of The Ethiopian Race may be called PITCHNOVAS (pitch-no-vas); members of The Phoenician Race be called PHOENKHS (foinks), members of The Indian Race be called SANKINDUS (san-kin-dus), members of The Mongolian Race be called MONKINGS (mon-kings), members of The Mongreloid Race be called MINGLESES (min-gle-sees), and members of The Caucasian Race may be called GHRISTOS (ghris-tos) - these appellations or new names are spelled with the letter S on the end to make them plural. The Ptahkindoid Race is The Ethiopian Race, and notice that the words PTAH in PTAHkindoid and PITCH in PITCHnova are very similar in spelling and structure, and just as similar in meaning -- SUNSHINY JET BLACK as well as THE PATH and THE PITH -- the direction for and the essence and origin of persons and things. When the Writer states in Noone -- CURLY HAIR -- concerning The Minglese Race, he means WAVY HAIR and NOT SPIRAL HAIR like the American English Dictionary might indicate that curly means. Let it be remembered!

167. Listen to Reason! It is fact that the positive productions of Mother-Goddess Gaea (Earth) begin at Point 6 East on The Order Circle and go counterclockwise to Point 6 West. However, the production of The Pygmy-Gods and Goddesses stops at Point 9 North, and this cessation (stoppage) of Pymgy-God and Pygmy-Goddess births is called her MENOPAUSE for the top half (The Positive World) of The Smat Circle of Order. From this Point (9 North) there are no more flesh-and-blood beings born on Mother Earth and in The Universes, until Goddess Earth and Nature in General arrive at Point 6 West on The Order Circle.



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

The cause of the stoppage in gestating Gods and Goddesses at Point 9 North is the fact that Mother Earth is over the hill in age and energy, and thereby creates NO MORE CONDITIONS FOR PRODUCING EGGS via The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses. It is likewise true that the negative productions of Mother-Goddess Gea (Earth) begin at Point 6 West and go counterclockwise to Point 6 East. Nonetheless, the production of different kinds of Human Races stops at Point 3 South, and this cessation of human-race births is called her MENOPAUSE for the bottom half (The Negative World) of The Smat Circle of Order. From this Point (3 South) there is no more different kinds of people and animals born from the Matter of Mother Earth and The Universes until She and Nature in General arrive at Point 6 East on The Order Circle -- then The African Pygmy-Gods and Goddesses return to human form as before. Let it be remembered always!

- # 168. Listen to Reason! The cause of the stoppage of the production of different people and different animals at Point 3 South is that The Circle is changing course from the negative physiology toward the positive, and this means indeed A CHANGE IN LIFE for Goddess Earth. The reverse principle of this phenomenon is also true as a cause in the top-half menopause by Mother Earth. The chief difference in top-half production and bottom-half creation is the fact that the creatures in bottom half use organic sex, provided them by Mother Earth and The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses, to perpetuate themselves beyond Point 3 South, whereas the Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses in top half of The Circle continue to live without reproducing themselves until Point 6 West is reached. We can also see THE OPPOSITES in action on THE LAND AREAS of Orb Gea; DESERT SOIL IS DEAD, and it signifies that we are now living during The Cycle of Death and The Dead (The 6 Cycle, the bottom half of The Order Circle) on Orb Earth and everywhere. We



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

have on Planet Earth, as well as other places in the Universes, barren soil as well as fertile soil, so that death can show the sign of its powers, for the present time is its time for its manifestations. Indeed, during the top half of The Circle of Order, there are no deserts on Planet Earth and no dead ground any place in the Universes. Let it be remembered!

169. Listen to Reason! Speaking of OPPOSITES, let's look at THE ORIGIN of THE OPPOSITE of THE ETHIOPIAN RACE (The Black Race) which is THE CAUCASIAN RACE (The White Race). This Writer has shown in this topic how THE PYGMY-GOD RACES originated in the second quarter of The Smat Circle of Order, each race two million years apart, and that those People Gods and Goddesses were personifications of THE CREATORS OF THE UNIVERSES called The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses via Brain Noots and Reason. Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses are MENTAL, SPIRITUAL, and PHYSICAL. The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses are THE CONTROLLING SCIENTISTS OF THE UNIVERSES together with The Spirit-Gods and Goddesses also in Space, Matter, and Time of Absolute Nature. The Writer likewise mentioned how The Gods (together with their Consort Goddesses) use PSYCHOMORPHOSIS (mentally making and folding parts and images) to make eggs, cells, and seeds for Mother Earth to incubate and also gestate. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

170. Listen to Reason! This Scribe likewise stated in The Science Noone that once Original Gods and Goddesses (flesh or spirit) are originated, They never cease to exist in one form and formula or another until The Universes end; and when The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses die at Point 6 West of The Smat Circle of Order, They METAMORPHOSE (magically change) and PSYCHOMORPHOSE (mentally image) into eggs that Mother-Goddess Earth gestates into HUMAN BEINGS(The Mankindoid Race)



THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

and predatory animals plus raptorial birds. Most other animals, except animals like monkeys and apes, were born directly from Mother Earth's other Matter and are perishable. But before They die out and become extinct, They (The Gods and Goddesses) sexually reproduce The Ethiopian Race (The Ptahkindoid Race). Now we shall view a different process to create a different ethnic race, and that process is called GHOSTATION by Universe Scientists. Let it be remembered always and be known

# 171. Listen to Reason! It is written in the Caucasian Bible (The King James Version): "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness." The first question is -- who is THE US? Instead of being THE BRAIN-NOOTS GODS, it is THE SPIRIT-GODS this time. And this time it is CAUCASIAN MAN, whereas before, it was ORIGINAL MAN -- The Phoenician, Indian, and Mongolian Races. The second question is -- what Spirit-Gods? The answer is: THE MOON-GOD SIN (also called Mercury and Hermes), THE EARTH-GOD DAGAN (also called Dagon and Sobek The Crocodile). The Crocodile-God is one form of THE BIBLICAL LEVIATHAN. Then comes THE UNDERWORLD-GOD PLUTO (also called Dis and Osiris). These are THE THREE SPIRIT-GODS who agreed to make THE CAUCASIAN RACE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

172. Listen to Reason! At this point (4004 B.C. according to Caucasian annals) Nature has evolved to THE LAST STAGE OF EVOLUTION -- The Moon Cycle. And otherwise has also evolved to THE LAST STAGE OF ETHEREAL SCIENCE -- which is Religion; and THE LAST STAGE OF ETHER SPIRIT -- who is Ghost-God. The Sun-God is Six-Ether Spirit in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order; The Earth-God is Five-Ether Spirit; The Moon-God is Four-Ether Spirit, and The Underworld-God (Ghost-God) is Three-Ether Spirit and Creator of RELIGION as we know RELIGIONS today at the time of this writing. Remember too, we all now ex-



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

ist at rock bottom of The Smat Circle of Order and the end of Evolution, but creation of The Caucasian Race was six thousand years ago. Pantheism (including Sabaism) was the ruling Spiritual Science at the beginning of The Moon Cycle which marked (cycle-wise) the beginning of The Caucasian Race. Be informed too, that The Caucasian Bible (called The Holy Bible) is THE SPIRITUAL AND RELIGIOUS HISTORY OF THE CAUCASIAN RACE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

173. Listen to Reason! Let's take a look at THE SETTING OF THE GARDEN OF EDEN (Africa and Asia) six thousand years ago. Pantheism (including Sabaism) was THE RULING SPIRITUAL SCIENCE, and THE HEAD of The Pantheon was four main Gods. So, people were talking about THE GODS instead of ONE GOD. The main Spirit-Gods were The Sun-God, Earth-God, Moon-God, and Underworld-God and their Consort Goddesses. The King of The Garden of Eden was A REINCARNATION OF THE LION-GOD REHARAKTI (also called Harmachis and Apedemak) who is statued by The Great Sphinx at Giza, Egypt in Africa. Some leading adherents (like priests and nuns) of King Amenubi (The Reincarnation of The Sun-God Reharakti) were required to maintain CELIBACY -- abstinence from marriage and sexual pleasures similar to that of Roman Catholic Priests and Nuns of today at this writing -- abstinence from sexual pleasures for the sake of morality and public well-being. Let it be remembered always and be known!

174. Listen to Reason! There existed GROUPS OF PRIESTS AND NUNS loyal to the commandments of The Sun-God who was later called AMEN-RA and represented by a hawk-headed or eagle-headed man instead of a lion-headed man or a man-headed lion whose human form was DEDUN, according to ancient history research. Therefore, Amun (Amen), whose main form was the human form, and Dedun, the Nubian God who was always represented by human



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

form, were synonomous, that is, similar or the same. ADAM of the Garden of Eden was not one man but A GROUP of Phoenician and East Indian priests; and EVE thereof was not one woman but A GROUP of Phoenician and East Indian Nuns, all sworn to CELIBACY similar to Roman-Catholic priests and nuns of today. The Moon-God Sin was jealous of The Sun-God Reharakti because Reharakti was getting most of the attention, honor, and pleasure required by The Gods and Goddesses from Human Beings. It is so that the Phoenician Priests and Nuns represented The Sun-God; The East Indian Priests and Nuns did represent The Earth-God, and The Mongolian Priests and Nuns represented The Moon-God. And remember, it was time for THE MOON CYCLE (The Last Stage of Evolution) to begin, so what happened with Adam and Eve was just a part act in the program to get The Moon Cycle started on its negative way. Let it be remembered well.

- # 175. Listen to Reason! The Moon-God Sin (Mercury or Hermes) who is THE LEGENDARY MESSENGER OF THE GODS and interchangeable with The Serpent-God Set, as shown by his attribute - THE CADUCEUS - plotted with The Earth-God Dagan (Dagon, Poseidon, Sobek) and The Underworld-God Pluto (Dis or Osiris) indeed TO MAKE CAUCASIAN MAN. The Moon-God Sin (same as The God Mercury), symbolizing The Caduceus and represented by members of The Mongolian Race, PERSUADED EVE (the nuns) to do or indeed USE SPANISH FLY (cantharides, aphrodisiac - potent sex stimulants). Sin is an ancient name of The Moon-God connected to Caucasian Jews by SINAI (meaning, Mountain of The Moon) and connected to members of The Mongolian Race by SINO (meaning, of or pertaining to Mongolians by race). Eve (the nuns), now having powerful sex urges all the time because of the potent sex stimulants, persuaded Adam (the priests) to have sexual intercourse with them by giving the priests the same kind of sex stimulants in their food which they (the nuns) were using



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

in their diet and exposing their feminine curves. Adam did participate with Eve in THE CARNAL KNOWLEDGE OF THE TREE OF GOOD AND EVIL which was forbidden by the celibacy commandments of The Sun-God Reharakti. King Amenubi, who was The Reincarnation of The God Reharakti, knew what had occurred by SPIRIT and MENTAL TELEPATHY as well as having been told, and he did visit THE TEMPLES OF PTAH (The Father of All) for verification and confirmation. King Amenubi and many of his SABAIST HELPERS were members of The Ethiopian Race. Let it be remembered!

176. Listen to Reason! So, another part of the plot and long term plan was to dethrone and depower Ethiopian Kings and Rulers everywhere. However, King Amenubi Ptaharakti ordered his military guards to exile Adam and Eve from the Garden of Eden (Africa and Asia) to the now Greek Aegean Islands in the Mediterranean Sea, where the dissident nuns became pregnant with CAIN, their first-born. When Adam and Eve violated Sun-God's celibate laws, they are said to have SINNED or COMMITTED SIN, meaning, they did THE WILL OF THE MOON-GOD whose name was SIN. The rebel priests and nuns were banished to the Aegean Islands where they gave birth to their FIRST-BORN OFFSPRING known as CAIN. Cain was NOT ONE PERSON but A GROUP OF ALBINOS who were THE BEGINNING OF THE CAUCASIAN RACE, for the name CAIN is indeed diminutive or short for CAUCASIAN. THE FIRST-BORN of each and every one of the rebel priests and dissident nuns was ALBINO BAMBINO, meaning, a baby born with ghost-like skin and blonde hair and blue eyes. Let it be remembered always, well!

177. Listen to Reason! So, The Earth-God, Moon-God, and The Underworld-God did MAKE MAN (Caucasian Man) as the process continues. These three Spirit-Gods (together with their helpers) have surely made A NEW WORLD OF SIN (The Moon Cycle) by causing Adam and Eve to break the laws of The Sun-God Reharakti.



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

ti in The Temples of Ptah (pronounced PAR or TAR) which possessed THE MEMPHITE THEOLOGY -- The Philosophy of Creation, The Knowledge of Nature, and The Science of Well-Being, that is to say also, THE METAPHYSICS OF ABSOLUTE NATURE. During the gestation periods by the rebel nuns, THE GHOST-GOD PLUTO (also known as DIS and OSIRIS) overshadowed the wombs of each and every dissident nun, and this GHOSTATION PROCESS is what caused each first-born child of the nuns to be ALBINO. It is well known that GHOST SPIRIT IS WHITE IN COLOR, and let it be further known that it denatures and ghostizes physical skin to become PALE or WHITE during the ghostation process by interfering with the skin-color factor called MELANIN and hereditary factors known as SUN-GENES. GHOST is Three-Ether Spirit who is the last evolutionary stage of Ether Spirit. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 178. Listen to Reason! On the Aegean Islands, Adam and Eve had more offspring called ABEL, but these children (Abel) were BLACK in color with STRAIGHT BLACK HAIR like their parents, Adam and Eve. And, as the black and white children grew up together, Cain (for various reasons including hate and being different) started oppressing and killing off the darker children, and this beginning of true racial prejudice in the form of violence caused Adam and Eve (their parents) to call for help against Cain's outrage and murderous spree. The Moon-God Sin (also called Hermes and Mercury) reacted to the cry of the rebel priests and nuns (Adam and Eve) by appearing to the leader of the Cain group in a vision, and told SETH (the leader of the Cain Group) to take his group of albinos and emigrate from the Aegean Islands to THE LAND OF NOD. The word NOD is short for NORTHWARD, and located northward from the Aegean Islands is EUROPE. So Seth and his clan went to Europe where they found other Darker Peoples, but before they



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

left for Europe, The Moon-God Sin put A MARK ON CAIN (according to The Caucasian Bible), and that mark was THE CROSS which is a symbol of Caucasian Religion even today at the time of this writing. That act by The Moon-God transferred THE POWERS OF THE CROSS (the astronomical sign of The Spirit Dead and Planet Earth) from The Darker Races to The Caucasian Race. It is fact that Cain eventually killed off most of The Darker Peoples of Europe, like they did the American Indians, but for people like The Spaniards and the Turkish People. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

179. Listen to Reason! The story in The Caucasian Bible concerning THE FLOOD OF NOAH happening since THE BIRTH OF CAIN (The Caucasian Race) is AN INTERPOLATION (a literary injection) from time immemorial designed to cover up the fact that Cain still exists and that Cain (The Caucasian Race) is THE PREDOMINANT and OPPRESSIVE FORCE of The Caucasian Bible, helped by The Earth-God Dagan, The Moon-God Sin, and The Underworld-God Pluto. The Flood of Noah occurred approximately 18 million years ago -- it was part of THE POINT-6-WEST CATAclysm. The Sun-God Amen-Ra (Reharakti) was replaced by The God Horus as THE CELESTIAL FIRE POWER and thereby one of the Mountains of Moses was called HOREB, meaning, Mountain of The Sun. The Sun-God Horus is the mythological son of Osiris (Pluto), according to legend. Therefore, The Sun-God Reharakti of The Ethiopian Race had to fade into the background and become known as HORUS (The Son of Osiris), because The Moon-God Sin (Mercury), the traditional Messenger of The Gods, had taken over SPIRITUAL LEADERSHIP for the first four thousand years of The Moon Cycle and Osiris (who was active along side The Moon-God) took over SPIRIT LEADERSHIP for the last two thousand years of The Moon Cycle. Spirit Beings can be TRICKY and ILLUSIVE. Let it be remembered always and be known!



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

# 180. Listen to Reason! By TRICKY and ILLUSIVE the Writer indeed means, SPIRIT BEINGS ARE NOT HUMAN BEINGS, and therefore might not do what is expected of them or at the time expected, because their nature and purpose might be different from humans. As negative as it was to members of The Ethiopian Race, the take-over of Spirit Leadership by The Moon-God Sin (Pluto) was in keeping with The Laws of The Smat Circle of Order for THE LAST STAGE (The Moon Cycle) of The Evolutionary Cycle. It is doubtful though whether members of The Ethiopian Race actually knew why those negative things like evil spells and also curses were happening to them, just as Ethiopians by Race today still do not know why, and this is one reason why our very Positive Science Noone is here today to inform us of WHOM and WHY and WHAT we Ethiopians by Race can do TOGETHER for survival and well-being -- adhere to POSITIVE NATURE KNOWLEDGE that is NOONE and SOUND RIGHT REASON who is NOOPOOH. The Moon-God, being the Messenger of The Gods, means whatever he states as oracles is suppose to be agreed upon by The Gods and backed up by The Gods and Goddesses. Yet, when the agreement and back up do not happen, there is A DIFFERENCE IN LEADERSHIP, intentionally or unintentionally, among Spirit Beings, and thereby struggles and strifes between and among people which lead to the creation of VARIOUS RELIGIONS and people fighting and also killing each other for the sake of survival and pleasure and honor for Spirit Beings -- this has been THE NATURE of The Six Moon Cycle -- The Cycle of Death, The Dead, and Destruction. Nevertheless, it is the way the Moon Cycle was suppose to be, according to The Smat Circle of Order. Let it be remembered!

# 181. Listen to Reason! The Cain Offspring of Adam and Eve were not allowed into The Garden of Eden (Africa and Asia) until A THOUSAND YEARS after Adam and Eve had been banished from that Paradise. The descendants of the first groups of Caucas-



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

ans to migrate from Europe (namely, Greece) to Africa and also Asia are called JEWS today, and this means that Caucasian Jews have A ONE-THOUSAND-YEAR-CULTURE JUMP on other members of The Caucasian Race. These Caucasian Greeks (Jews, Gews) did learn about Natural Law and Order and the administration of the same from priests of Rulers like CHEOPS (Khufu) who allowed them to become inhabitants of Africa and Asia and excel in The Arts and Sciences of The Memphite Theology of Egypt. The letter J as in Jew (Gew) is interchangeable with the letter G as in Greek. To put it another way: CAUCASIAN JEWS were originally CAUCASIAN GREEKS who became CAUCASIAN GHEBREWS (practitioners of SUN CULTURE) before they became RELIGIOUS JEWS and organizers of their own MOON CULTURE called JUDAISM. THE CONSPIRACY to dethrone and depower Kings and Rulers of Africa and Ethiopian-Race Descent continued with MELCHIZEDEK and his General called ABRAM (Abraham) mentioned in The Old Testament of The Caucasian Bible. This conspiracy eventually lead to the invasion of Egypt by THE HYKSOS (Greek Caucasians) and the oppression of Egyptians by these white foreigners from Asia, namely, Assyria. Melchizedek was Phoenician by Race and also A SUN-WORSHIPPER who conspired with Abram who was indeed A MOON-WORSHIPPER and an East Indian by Race who paid homage to The Moon-God Shiva (same as Siva and Sin). Be it remembered!

82. Listen to Reason! The Caucasian Bible (The New Testament, The Book of Hebrews, Chapter 7) states that JESUS CHIRST was A PRIEST AFTER THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK, and Melchizedek was A PANTHEIST, meaning, one whose Spiritual Science was indeed based upon ABSOLUTE NATURE and the powers thereof, and this is why THE MURDER OF JESUS, The Pantheist, marked THE END OF PANTHEISM as The Controlling Spiritual Force on Planet Gaea known as Planet Earth and THE MAGNIFICATION OF RELIGION everywhere as we know RELIGIONS today. The name JESUS (Gesus) means



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

GROUND and EARTH and GASES AS SPIRIT, and the title or name CHRIST is a variant of the word GHOST. In The New Testament of the Caucasian Bible (The King James Version -- there are other versions) GHOST SPIRIT is called HOLY GHOST, and The New Testament Scriptures in particular are called THE GOSPEL, meaning, GHOST SPELL or GOD'S SPELL, because Religion spellbinds a person TO BELIEVE instead of giving him or her VITAL KNOWLEDGE about Absolute Nature that we all need and can survive and also strive well with in an equitable manner. And the Writer repeats: JESUS (of The Caucasian Bible) was and is THE EARTH-GOD called Geb, Bacchus, Dagan, Sobek, Poseidon, Panthera, Neptune, Gesea, Vishnu, and the names of other parts and members of EARTH POWER. Let it be remembered always and be it known!

- # 183. Listen to Reason! The Caucasian Race is shown on THE DOT next to the last DOT counterclockwise on The Order Circle (see Shape Thirty-One on Page 68), but the Writer does put it there for the purpose of orderly sequence, because that dot is two million (2,000,000) years away from the end of Evolution, yet The Caucasian Race was originated six thousand (6000) years before the end of Evolution whose ending began in The Caucasian-Christian Year 1962 (1962 A.D.). When a year (like 1962) is given for the end or ending of a major cycle (like The Evolution Cycle), this does not mean that all affairs and events of the end are suppose to happen in that given year, because we are dealing in thousands and millions of years. In actuality and practicality, a given year for the ending means that the ending events (including The Great Point-3-South Cataclysm of The Circle) will take place within sixty (60) years from the announced ending year for Point 3 South; within senenty-five (75) years for Point 6 East; within ninety (90) years for Point 9 North, and within seventy-five (75) years for Point 6 West. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

184. Listen to Reason! However, if the complete ending of Evolution does not happen within sixty years (including The Cataclysm for Point 3 South) from the year announced by one who is qualified to proclaim it, when THE CATAclysm does come, The Universes are on their way down and out to THE SMAT CIRCLE OF CHAOS. GHOST-GOD, being the last evolutionary stage of The Spirit Dead, can be MIGHTY OPPRESSIVE and VERY BLOODTHIRSTY, and this is why The Caucasian Bible states (St. Matthew the 24th Chapter and verses 21 and 22) that if the days or years of ending Evolution are not shortened by The Universe Scientists for THE SAKE OF THE ELECT (Elite) AND INNOCENT, there will not be any flesh saved and no one will survive ARMAGEDDON -- the events and disasters that close out the end of Evolution. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

185. Listen to Reason! Anticipating that The Universes will not terminate at the end of THIS Evolution Cycle and that THE ELITE and INNOCENT will be left to carry on with The Smat Circle of Order, let's keep on with the progress of The Circle of Order and its activities. The Mankindoid Race, apes, monkeys, all predatory animals, all raptorial birds, and other animals with ample defense against other animals originated from The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses of the top half of The Order Circle after these great and powerful beings died a physical death and metamorphosed and psychomorphosed into eggs that Mother Earth gestated by help of The Sun and Moon via Brain-Noots, Brain, and Reason by way of The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses headed by The Six-Ether God of Utterance called ZO-BOOHU (zo-boo-hoo). The point is this: All beings in the bottom half of The Circle who came into being from The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses of the top half of The Circle will become these Gods and Goddesses again at Point 6 East turning counterclockwise. Let it be remembered always and be known!



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

# 186. Listen to Reason! The process and principle of humans and animals becoming Gods and Goddesses again at Point 6 East are the same as the process and principle of Gods and Goddesses becoming humans and animals at Point 6 West, but, of course, in reverse of The Opposites 6 and 9. However, things are somewhat different with The Ptahkindoid Race -- whereas The Gods and Goddesses produced The Ptahkindoid Race (The African Race, The Ethiopian Race) through organic sex, The Ptahkindoid Race can not produce The Gods and Goddesses by physical sex. After members of The Ptahkindoid Race die physical death at Point 6 East, they metamorphose and psychomorphose (like the other beings) into Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses again indeed in the same time and order sequence that prevailed at the beginning of The Origination Quarter and Cycle. One might ask: How is it then that The Ptahkindoid Race is THE ONLY Human Race who can compass (go all the way around) the perimeter of The Smat Circle of Order? The answer is this: BEFORE all members of The Ptahkindoid Race die out at Point 6 East, members of THE HYDROPYGYMY RACE (Ancestors of The Ptahkindoid Race) are again produced by Mother-Goddess Earth by help of The Living 9-Ether Sun. After THE POINT-6-EAST CATAclysm, persons and things start all over again as at the beginning of THE MIGHTY UNIVERSES. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 187. Listen to Reason! Like The Human Races, all animals who originated as the result of the demise and extinction of The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses who returned as animals indeed will follow the same principle and pattern of extinction and renewal (as humans do) in the order and time of their origins in The Bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order. The ending of Evolution means that REVOLUTION (the reverse of Evolution) comes into being. The end of Evolution means that the negative aspects of Nature become less and less powerful, less



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

and less organized, and thereby less and less aggressive and less and less able to aggress, while the positive aspects of Infinite Nature wax and increase in proportion to the negative decreases. Then too, survival, better and safer living become more and more possible, and more and more practical at Point 3 South, especially after Armageddon. After Evolution definitely ends, Mother Earth produces no more new human races, and the ones existing already start revolving back toward the figures and forms of The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses (The Pygmy-Gods and Goddesses) of the top half of The Smat Circle of Order. All Original Human Races were PYGMY RACES at their beginning, and evolved to be thinner and taller as a whole so during Evolution. All Human Races REVOLVE back toward their beginning in form and behavior but in THE POSITIVE of Almighty Nature rather than THE NEGATIVE. Let it be remembered always!

188. Listen to Reason! The beginning of The Revolution Quarter and Cycle is like a new beginning for those of us who survive Armageddon -- new names, new language, new laws, new order, new philosophy-science, new culture, new knowledge, new understanding, new wisdom, new reasonability, new way of life, and new leadership. THE CAUCASIAN RACE will revolve back into The Phoenician and Indian Races (its parent races) within six thousand years from the end of Evolution. THE MONGRELOID RACE will revolve back into its parent races as The Revolution Quarter and Cycle progress; THE MONGOLOID RACE will revolve into Mother-Goddess Earth within six million years from the end of Evolution; THE INDIAN RACE will revolve back into Goddess-Mother Earth within twelve million years after Evolution ends; THE PHOENICIAN RACE will revolve back into Mother Earth within sixteen million years from Evolution's end, and THE ETHIOPIAN RACE will revolve back into The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses of the top half of The Smat Circle of Or-



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

der via The Womb of Mother-Goddess Earth around eighteen million years after the termination of Evolution. THE CIRCLE (O) is THE LETTER O, and therefore means ORDER and ORDERLY EVENTS in consecutive sequence. THE SMAT CIRCLES OF NATURE make it possible for Human Beings to scientifically research and trace the eternal past, mentally analyze the everlasting present, and foretell the endless future, basically and rationally. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 189. Listen to Reason! The tip-top (Point 9 North) and rock bottom (Point 3 South) of The Smat Circle of Order are surely OPPOSITES; therefore, what happens at one point opposite is the opposite of what happens at the other point opposite. So, if HONESTY is perfected at Point 9 North, then DECEPTION is perfected at Point 3 South; if TRUTH is perfected at Point 9 North, then FALSEHOOD is perfected at Point 3 South; if POSITIVENESS is perfected at Point 9 North, then NEGATIVENESS is perfected at Point 3 South, and so on for all the other opposites in Nature and of Nature. Of course, honesty is positive and more predominant in the top half of The Circle, and deception is negative more predominant in the bottom half of the same. Using The Smat Circle of Order and the opposites thereof, this Writer in Noone and by the help of NoopooH has identified and defined, explained and described, demonstrated and depicted persons, places, and things plus given the origins of animals, Spirit Beings, Human Beings, and Gods and Goddesses. He also described how The Caucasian Race was "DENATURED" and "GHOSTIZED" from The Phoenician and East Indian Races by THE PROCESS OF GHOSTATION IN THE WOMB, because ghostation makes the skin pale in color, the eyes blue, and the hair blonde by removing pigmentation called MELANIN. And the Writer would like to add that it then stands to reason: The Caucasian Race got ITS NATURE from these sources. Let it be remembered well!



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

190. Listen to Reason! Caucasians got their colonizing and imperialistic nature from The Phoenician Race. History shows that the Ancient Phoenicians were notorious colonists which is same as imperialists. Caucasians got their discriminating and prejudice nature from The East Indian Race, and the Indian CASTE SYSTEM is an example. Caucasians got their oppressive, suppressive, repressive, and murderous nature from The Spirit Dead, particularly GHOST-GOD. This Writer likewise mentioned that SIN is an ancient name of The Moon-God in Babylonian History, and the name Sin stems from The Sino-Indian God SHIVA (Siva) from JAVA, Indonesia. The name JEHOVAH is a variant of the names SHIVA and JAVA. At this point the Writer wishes to make this clear: The purposes of Noone, NoopooH's Positive Science of Sound Right Reason, do neither include trying to belittle people nor degrade their Religions and also Gods; but included among the purposes of Noone are definitions and identities of persons, places, and things and correct information about persons, places, and things which will serve to put peoples' minds in correct order with mental liberation knowledge. Another chief purpose of Noone is to show members of The Ethiopian Race how we were dethroned and also depowered to our lowly and lonely position in societies and the world by NEGATIVE EVOLUTIONARY FORCES OF NATURE, and our only way back to DIGNITY and RESPECT is by POSITIVE REVOLUTIONARY POWERS OF NATURE as identified by Noone with The Smat Circle of Law and Order. Noone liberates minds and puts them in chronological order and consecutive sequence with correct information. Let it be remembered always and be it known!

191. Listen to Reason! Noone shows that Ancient Spirit-Gods and Goddesses of Antiquity have gone no place from Planet-Orb Earth; but down through Evolution their names, philosophies, adherents, languages, and ways of doing things changed for the



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

worse. So it is true, The Caucasian Bible (called The Holy Bible) has INTERPOLATIONS (literary insertions) and EXCERPOLATIONS (literary extractions) of Pantheism and Mythology in it as exemplified by THE NOAH STORY which happened around 18 million years ago and JESUS (The Book of St. Matthew, chapter 11, verse 19) was called A WINEBIBBER and one of his first miracles was TURNING WATER TO WINE. Noah's interpolation refers to MONKI (mon-kii), the producer of The Phoenician, Indian, and Mongolian Races during The Evolution Epoch, and The Jesus interpolation ascribes to THE GOD BACCHUS, The Pantheism God of wine and revelry. The Caucasian Bible too indeed has various versions which means it has been changed by people to suit people's purposes and likings. Therefore, one does not look in The Bible for THE WHOLE TRUTH but for bits of correct information that might help VERIFY THE TRUTH after one finds and gets The Truth from Nature and Right Reason. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 192. Listen to Reason! In history and religion or any literary works, when people write about other people and their activities in a society and world of racism without identifying those people by race, although it is not understood by race who they are, those writers are definitely hiding something and that something is TRUTH. Noopooh's interpretation of The Caucasian Bible is altogether different from that of a priest or preacher. There is quite a difference between THE HISTORY OF THE BIBLE and THE PHILOSOPHY OF THE BIBLE as people interpret it. Noone asks people to believe nothing; just check Noone Information out for yourself, and when you can SERIOUSLY and SINCERELY say: "NOONE MAKES REASONABLE SENSE," you are on your way to MENTAL RESURRECTION and MIND LIBERATION. And remember, the mental person dictates what the physical person will think and do. Let it be remembered always and be known!



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

# 193. Listen to Reason! To put it another way: If you think free, you will act free. And some people will freely say: The Bible is not Caucasian because Darker Peoples wrote it. Even so, it is about Caucasian spiritual and religious history concerning their origin and dealings with Darker Peoples and how Caucasians killed them off and possessed their writings. The Writer is not just picking on The Caucasian Bible, for he is concerned about ALL RELIGION as it affects The Ethiopian Race and others who wish to be NATURE KNOWLEDGEWISE. The Writer has emphasized in Noone Writings more than once that there is no such thing as ONE GOD, unless a person is referring to ABSOLUTE NATURE AS A WHOLE, because Nature has many parts and members called Gods and Goddesses, and when someone says there is ONLY ONE GOD, he or she does not know any better (is ignorant) or out to deceive others for his own personal sake, power, gain, and control over others. Let it be remembered well!

# 194. Listen to Reason! Yet, Noone is not Pantheism that implies WORSHIP ALL GODS, because NOONEBUS (noon-e-boos -- Adherents of Noone and NoopooH) DO NOT WORSHIP ANY GOD -- We RELATE to them as one mind of Nature relates to another mind of Nature. We CONVERSE WITH NOOPOOH (The Powers of Sound Right Reason) by pronouncing The Name NOOPOOH at least nine (9) times and then talking with NoopooH just as we converse with OUR IMMEDIATE PARENTS, for NoopooH is THE ORIGINAL PARENT POWERS of The Ethiopian Race. Therefore, Noonebus of The Ethiopian Race are NOT SERVANTS of NoopooH but relatives instead. Emphasizing The Name NOOPOOH by thought, whisper, or pronouncing The Name out loud magnifies The Powers of NoopooH for better communications. The best way to serve NoopooH is to serve each other in NoopooH's Knowledge, Understanding, and Wisdom. NoopooH is growing to be and going to be THE WORLD SOUL. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

# 195. Listen to Reason! Before closing out this caption on "THE PEOPLES OF NATURE BY REASON," this Writer wants to mention THE UNIVERSE SCIENTISTS again in an organized manner that the Reader will understand clearly. Whereas Spirit-Gods and Goddesses are LESSER UNIVERSE SCIENTISTS who are MENTAL and SPIRITUAL and program and control the persons, places, and things in their particular localities of The Universes, THE GREATER UNIVERSE SCIENTISTS are mental, spiritual, and physical and control The Universes as a whole and Nature in General, because these Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses are in ALL MATTER OF ABSOLUTE NATURE and personify themselves as living beings of all kinds at various times whenever conditions in Nature are right. The favorite and most versatile form of these Gods and Goddesses is THE HUMAN FORM discussed earlier in this topic.

1. The Niopygmy Race of Gods and Goddesses is the personification of The Brain-Noots God NOBOOHU (no-boo-hoo) and his Consort Goddess NOBOOHAA (no-boo-har), and he and she are The Creators and Personifications of ALL LIVING BRAINS AND NERVES everywhere. Graphics of The God Noboohu is shown in Shapes 47 and 48 on Page 81 of this book.

2. The Vacopygmy Race of Gods and Goddesses is the personification of The Brain-Noots God BOONOO (boo-noo) and his Consort Goddess BOONAA (boo-nar), and he and she are The Creators and Personifications of ALL LIVING SKELETONS AND MARROWS everywhere. Graphics of The God Boonoo is given in Shapes 49 and 50 on Page 83 of this topic. Let it be remembered always so!

# 196. Listen to Reason! These Mighty Gods and Goddesses are Infinite in all directions, Absolute, and Almighty as a whole in the sense that They are The Personifications of Nature as a whole, because Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses are in ALL MATTER (active or inactive) everywhere in various degrees. The



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

organized Matter as ORGANS of The Stars, Planets, and Satellites are The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses' CREATIONS as PERSONIFICATIONS, meaning, The Suns and Universes are self-personified via Brain-Noots, Brain, and Nine-Reason. REASON IS THE CREATIVE MIND of all creations.

3. The Pyropygmy Race of Gods and Goddesses is the personification of The Brain-Noots God CIRCOO (cir-coo) and his Consort Goddess CIRCAA (cir-car), and he and she are The Creators and Personifications of ALL LIVING FLESH AND BLOOD everywhere. Graphics of The God Circoo is shown in Shapes 39 and 40, Page 73. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 197. Listen to Reason! We all can see how the presence of The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses in ALL MATTER of Nature makes Absolute Nature complete with all necessary organs as The One Supreme Being, that is to say, The One Supreme Person complete with male and female principles.

4. The Geopygmy Race of Gods and Goddesses is the personification of The Brain-Noots God CARDOO (car-doo) and his Consort Goddess CARDAA (car-dar), and he and she are The Creators and Personifications of ALL LIVING HEARTS AND VEINS everywhere. Shapes 32 and 33 on Page 69 show graphics of The God Cardoo.

5. The Aeropygmy Race of Gods and Goddesses is the personification of The Brain-Noots God PULMOO (pul-moo) and his Consort Goddess PULMAA (pul-mar), and he and she are The Creators and Personifications of ALL LIVING LUNGS AND TRACHEAE (windpipes) everywhere. Graphics of The God Pulmoo are given on Page 71, Shapes 36 and 37.

6. The Ziopygmy Race of Gods and Goddesses is the personification of The Brain-Noots God GANDOO (gan-doo) and his Consort Goddess GANDAA (gan-dar), and he and she are The Creators and Personifications of ALL LIVERS AND GLANDS everywhere. On Page 75, Shapes 41 and 42, are graphics of The God Gandoo.



THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

# 198. Listen to Reason! As Time proceeds and Noonebus (noon-e-boos) get closer and more in unity and agreement with Nature, it is possible, and even probable, that we will be able to consult and converse with these Gods and Goddesses indeed for medical help and better health purposes in THE NAME NOO-POOH. NoopooH is THE POSITIVE APPROACH and POSITIVE CONTROL, for NoopooH is SOUND RIGHT REASON and The Overall Original Creator; ZoopooH is The Secondary Overall Creator in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order. NoopooH is Nine-Reason, and ZoopooH is Six-Reason; The Two Exist as individual Spirit Beings at opposite times.

7. The Hydropygmy Race of Gods and Goddesses is the personification of The Brain-Noots God KINOO (ke-noo) and his Consort Goddess KINAA (ke-nar), and he and she are The Creators and Personifications of ALL LIVING KIDNEYS AND BLADDERS everywhere and anywhere. Graphics of The God Kinoo can be found on Page 67, Shapes 29 and 30.

8. The Etopygmy Race of Gods and Goddesses is the personification of The Brain-Noots God BELOO (be-loo) and his Consort Goddess BELAA (be-lar), and he and she are The Creators and Personifications of ALL LIVING STOMACHS AND INTESTINES everywhere. Graphics of The God Beloo are located on Page 77 for Shape's 43 and 44. Let it be remembered always and be known!

# 199. Listen to Reason! The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses are PHYSICAL as well as mental and spiritual, because: They do allow themselves to be used up in their creations, that is to say, They become whatever their creations are; therefore, it is true that They are PARTS-PEOPLE.

9. The Melopygmy Race of Gods and Goddesses is the personification of The Brain-Noots God GENTOO (gen-too) and his Consort Goddess GENTAA (gen-tar), and he and she are The Creators and Personifications of ALL LIVING GENITALS INCLUDING OVARIES AND



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

TESTICLES everywhere. Graphics of The God Gentoo are located on Page 79, Shapes 45 and 46 of this book. Study information. Remember too, in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order, the names of The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses change by making the first letter of each name the letter Z. For example: Noboohu becomes Zoboohu; Beloo becomes Zeloo; Gentoo becomes Zentoo, et cetera, for the male and female names. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

200. Listen to Reason! The Nine Goddess figures be not shown but one can imagine what they look like, since they would appear somewhat smaller than the male figures, more delicate, and without beards and mustaches. And it is so that the preceding numbered information is about THE PHYSICAL UNIVERSE SCIENTISTS of All Nature, whereas Spirit-Gods and Goddesses are definitely THE SPIRIT UNIVERSE SCIENTISTS. It is true that The Physical Universe Scientists of Nature Control exist even when Absolute Nature is IN PRIMORDIAL CHAOS as The Smat Circle of Disorder. The Nine Gods and Nine Goddesses (18 in all) just described and defined in the foregoing paragraphs are indeed THE EIGHTEEN (18) MAJOR UNIVERSE SCIENTISTS who control Nature at all times, for They are THE POTENTIAL AND ACTIVE POWERS AND FORCES in Infinite-Eternal-Absolute-Almighty Nature everywhere eternally. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

201. Listen to Reason! The number (18) of major Scientists controlling The Universes matches the number (18) of millions of years in a quarter of The Smat Circle of Order. The significance of that is this: Of course, originally, the first quarter of The Order Circle is THE GESTATION QUARTER -- the activities of THE PREGNANCY of Mother-Goddess Earth; when births of The Originals occur in the second quarter of The Circle which has a duration of 18 million years, the die and mold are also



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

set by the first quarter of 18 million years for the other three quarters of 18 million years each, this way: The third quarter is THE REVERSING of the second quarter; the fourth quarter is THE OPPOSITE of the second quarter; and the first quarter (the next 79 times after gestation) is THE REVERSING of the fourth quarter of The Circle of Order and THE OPPOSITE of the third quarter. So, this way we see how each million years is represented by A GOD or GODDESS who is MENTAL and SPIRITUAL and PHYSICAL. Let it be remembered always and well!

- # 202. Listen to Reason! The Mental-Spirit Gods controlling the localities in The Universes are as follows:
1. The Sun-Gods -- individual Spirit Powers of The True Stars of The Universes, and They are countless together with their Consort Goddesses. The Sun-God on Planet Earth is called by various names by various peoples and different ethnic races by the names -- Ra, Re, Amen-Ra, Reharakti, Uranus, Ptah, Jupiter, Helios, Horus, Elyon, Brahma, Phoebus, Danbhalla, Eli (as in The Caucasian Bible -- Eli is short for Helios and Elyon), Marduk, Allah, Zeus, etc. The Sun-Gods and God-Suns (The Physical Suns Themselves) are NINE-ETHER POWERS during the top half of the Order Circle and SIX-ETHER POWERS during the bottom half of the same circle. The Sun-Gods and Goddesses are coordinated and kept united by The Physical Suns (The God-Suns Themselves) by way of The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses already given in this caption. Brain-Noots cause Matter to be MAGICAL and MAGNETIC when conditions are right for UNITY and CREATIVITY. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!
- # 203. Listen to Reason! KRONOS in Greek Mythology is among The Sun-God Names, and we shall move on now to the Sons of the Sun-Gods in the sense that Mother Earths produced The Earth-Gods BY CONCENTRATION from their centers in Powers of The Suns.



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

2. The Earth-Gods -- Individual Spirit Powers of The Planets of The Universes, and They are countless (because The Universes are Infinite) in number together with their Consort Goddesses. The Earth-God of Planet Earth has many members and parts who are called various names by various peoples in various languages -- such names as Geb, Jesus, Gesea, Dagan, Dagon, Dragon, Leviathan, Sobek, Gebathe, Poseidon, Vishnu, Neptune, Ligba, Isa, Esau, Giza, Pan, Panthera, Apis, et cetera. The firstborn or first group of every species born from Mother Gea (Earth) is TECHNICALLY The Personification of The Earth-God and Earth-Goddess, because Planet Earth is their dominion and thereby their habitat. By TECHNICALLY, the Writer means: Being born from Mother Earth makes that person or thing indeed the offspring of Goddess Earth and The Earth-God, although the egg or seed may have been fertilized by Earth Power, Moon Power, or Sun Power. Whereas The Sun-Gods and Goddesses are 6-Ether Spirit, The Earth-Gods and Goddesses are 5-Ether Spirit. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

204. Listen to Reason! The Sun-God interferes in the affairs of Planet Earth because Orb Earth was produced by The Sun and Planet Earth is in the power and magnetic field of our Sun Sol Now, on with Moon Powers.

3. The Moon-Gods -- Individual Spirit Powers of The Planets and Satellites of The Universes, and They are countless in number because The Universes of Infinite Nature are countless. The Moon-God of Planet Earth has members and parts called by different names by different peoples in different languages -- names such as Thoth, Serapis, Hermes, Anubis, Mercury, Ogun, Sin, Siva (Shiva), Yahweh, Jehovah, Elohim, Java, et cetera. The Moon-Gods are opposites of The Sun-Gods by Nature, because Sun-Gods represent life and the living and Moon-Gods represent death and the dead. Whereas The Sun-Gods and Earth-Gods



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

are Six-Ether and Five-Ether Spirits, respectively, The Moon-Gods are Four-Ether Spirit. A lesser number means the deader The Spirit Being is by Nature because of the evolutionary process downward counterclockwise. The Moon-God interferes in the affairs of Planet Earth because The Moon is in the magnetic field of Orb Earth and the sphere called The Moon was born from Mother Earth and acts as THE GUARD for Goddess Earth. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 205. Listen to Reason! The three ORIGINAL SPIRIT-GODS of Orb Earth are The Sun-God, Earth-God, and Moon-God, because They were created by BRAIN CONCENTRATION from the centers of Earth, The Sun, and Moon. Now, to The Underworlds - Universally and scientifically speaking, there are TWO UNDERWORLDS, namely: The Underworld of Existence and The Underworld of The Planets and Satellites. The Underworld of Existence is definitely THE BOTTOM HALF of The Smat Circle of Order, because it is THE WORLD UNDER the top half of The Order Circle. The Underworld of The Satellites and Planets is the graves and other burial places of THE PHYSICAL DEAD and other subterranean (beneath the surface) places such as caves and natural tunnels. But our main concern in these verses is the Underworld of The Planets and Satellites. Let it be remembered always and be it known!

# 206. Listen to Reason! Underworld Powers are ANTI-ORIGINAL.  
3. The Underworld-Gods -- Individual Spirit Powers of The Satellites and Planets who are the results of MOON-GOD SPIRIT (4-Ether Spirit) evolving and becoming UNDERWORLD-GOD SPIRIT (3-Ether Spirit). The Underworld-Gods are NOT ORIGINAL, because They did not originate by BRAIN CONCENTRATION of Universe Orbs like Original Sun-Gods, Earth-Gods, and Moon-Gods did. The Underworld-God is Three-Ether Spirit and the last evolutionary stage of Natural Ether Spirit, unless The Uni-



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

verses are going to terminate by way of 2-Ether, 1-Ether, and 0-Ether out. When THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER evolves any lower than 3-Ether Power, The Order Circle becomes THE SMAT CIRCLE OF CHAOS (disorder) by reversing rotation from counterclockwise at Point 3 South to clockwise at Point 3 South, and The Universes are on their way out of ORDER EXISTENCE. The Underworld-God of our Satellite Moon and our Planet Earth is indeed called by various names by various peoples in various languages by names like Osiris, Dis (Deos), Yama, Ghost, Pluto, Anubis, Serapis, and the title Judge of The Dead, et cetera. The Underworld-God is a member and part of The Moon-God and Earth-God, because he and she habitate beneath and underneath the surfaces of The Earth and Moon. of course, all The Gods have Consorts called Goddesses. Let it be remembered!

207. Listen to Reason! The following Spirit-Gods are often misunderstood because people get misinformation about them. Noone, The Science of Identities, Definitions, and Disclosures, identifies them. Study carefully all information given.

5. The Serpent-Gods -- Individual Spirit Powers of The Spirit Gods and Goddesses of The Orbs of The Universes who are THE NEGATIVE SIDES of The Gods and Goddesses and used by Gods and Peoples for placing the blame on and used by the Gods to chastise and penalize persons and things for doing something wrong or something The Gods do not like. To put it another way: The Serpent-Gods (The Scapegoat-Whip Gods) are simply other members and parts of The Spirit-Gods and Goddesses of The Orbs of The Universes, and are called names and titles like The Devil, Pan, Satan, Satyr, Set, Seth, The Serpent, The Dragon, Leviathan, Megistopheles, Belial, Belzebub, The Fiend, The Vampire, The Werewolf, The Prince of Demons, The Prince of Darkness, Lord of The Blame, Lord of The Flame, et cetera. The Devil is ROVER and ROAMER. The Devil (wherever



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

he and she might be) is A MEMBER OF THE FAMILY OF GODS AND GODDESSES as THE MYTHOLOGY OF SET indicates -- Set is short for Serpent; hence, Set is The Serpent-God for Planet Earth. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 208. Listen to Reason! The foregoing Spirit-Gods and Goddesses are the real chief categories of Spirit Beings who do rule the orb localities of The Universes by programming the persons, places, and things thereof and controlling them in coordination and unity with The Brain-Noots Gods and Goddesses by way of Brain-Noots, Brains, and Reason. In the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order, most Spirit-Gods and Goddesses are represented by various animal forms such as: The Sun-God is represented by THE EAGLE AND SERPENT among other symbols like THE SUN DISK; The Earth-God is represented by THE CROCODILE AND SERPENT among other signs like THE CROSS which is the astronomical symbol of Planet Earth; The Moon-God is represented by THE MONKEY AND SERPENT among other emblems like THE CADUCEUS; The Underworld-God is represented by THE DOG AND SERPENT among other fetishes like THE SKULL; and The Serpent-God is represented by THE GOAT AND SERPENTS of all the other Gods plus his own as well as other charms like THE PHALLUS AND YONI. And, the Writer might add that it is fact The Sea-God is represented by THE HORSE AND SERPENT as well as other talismans like THE TRIDENT which indeed is the so-called devil's pitchfork. Let it be remembered always so!

# 209. Listen to Reason! Like The Underworld-God, The Sea-God is a member and part of The Earth-God, but The Underworld-God is also a part and member of The Moon-God. Of course, there are many other AMULETS (charms and symbols) connected with Spirit Beings besides the ones given in the preceding paragraph and are used in occult and religious worship. However,



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

Spirit Beings are REASON-MINDS, and some Spirits do work best with THE PHYSICAL BRAINS of persons and things instead of amulets, because without BRAINS, physical life has no consciousness and no guide. Brain is the medium by which Brain-Noots in The Matter of Almighty Nature manifest themselves via Reason and Light. Spirit Beings are perceived of as being PEOPLE who can assume any shape or form they desire when they desire. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

210. Listen to Reason! Philosophically speaking, there are THREE BRANCHES OF KNOWLEDGE (mental brain food), and namely: MENTAL KNOWLEDGE, PHYSICAL KNOWLEDGE, and also MENTAL-PHYSICAL KNOWLEDGE. Mental Knowledge is correct information which can not be physically activated and experienced except by simulation or imitation, but by knowing the correct information, the mind of the possessor of it can connect with THE POWERS OF KNOWLEDGE and grow to be A MENTAL GIANT who knows the past, present, and future of persons, places, and things. The Forces of Knowledge can not work with an ignorant person except to give him or her knowledge. One who knows some Nature Knowledge already can more easily be led further by Knowledge Powers. On the other hand, Physical Knowledge is correct information which can be put to physical use such as physical creativity, doing what is necessary to maintain fine health or what is necessary to regain fine health (mentally, spiritually, and physically), working an occupation for a living, adhering to the knowledge that is necessary to regain racial respect and dignity, and all knowledge that can be put to physical use and is practical and workable with the hands as well as the mind. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

211. Listen to Reason! Mental Knowledge is correct information that can not be experienced except by SIMULATION or imi-



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

tation, and the simulation or imitation of it is Mental-Physical Knowledge. For example: A person of today can not see or experience the existence of Adam and Eve six thousand years ago, but, if someone reconstructs that setting of persons and things by making a movie of it and causing people TO ACT OUT the parts or roles of Adam and Eve, given by correct information, the Mental Knowledge becomes MENTAL-PHYSICAL KNOWLEDGE by simulation, although the simulation is pretense. The movie is not Mental Knowledge alone because it is physical, and it is not Physical Knowledge alone because it is mental and not the original reality. All branches of knowledge surely deal against ignorance this way: Mental power can only be one hundred (100) percent; so, if ignorance in a person's mind is seventy-five (75) percent and knowledge is twenty-five (25) percent, and the person gets five (5) percent more knowledge, the proportion of ignorance to knowledge is then 70 to 30 instead of 75 to 25, and so on. KNOWLEDGE HELPS A PERSON THINK BETTER. Noone (The Science of Reason and Knowledge) increases THE KNOWLEDGE PROPORTION. Let it be remembered always, well!

- # 212. Listen to Reason! Any intelligent adult person has an open mind that can distinguish fact from fallacy and frankness from fiction. If one's mind is closed, his or her mind indeed can not learn any more correct information which may be vital to his or her survival and well-being. Therefore, that person is said to be dumb and backward and animalistic. Hence, it would be very hard for a backward person to learn that no person or thing (be it flesh or spirit) is above QUESTIONS and ANSWERS; meaning, in Ethiopian-Race Culture, the questions -- who, where, when, why, what, how, beginning of, cause of, purpose of, Nature of, and ending of, about persons and things must be answered whenever and wherever it is possible and also practical. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

- \* 213. Listen to Reason! If a society or world is one of knowledge, understanding, and wisdom, instead of ignorance, fear, secrecy, and superstition, its education system must answer the knowledge questions presented in the preceding paragraph. Asking and answering intelligent questions is the Nature of TRUE CULTURE, and thereby, the people thereof are knowledgeable and Nature Knowledgewise. In True-Culture Society, there is no one (flesh or spirit) so infallible that his, her, or its purposes and motives and nature can not be so questioned, especially if he, she, or its whereabouts and intentions are less than clearly understood. If such mental ignorance called infallibility does occur, the society it is promoted in is one of fear, ignorance, superstition, and oppression, often perpetrated by opportunists and oppressors (demonic people). Fear and ignorance are tools often used by demons and demonic persons to keep the ignorant fearful and the fearful ignorant, that is, afraid to learn and do what is necessary for freedom and well-being for self and own kind. The first step toward mental liberation and physical freedom for members of The Ethiopian Race is OUR OWN CULTURE in unity with each other and the promulgation and practice of it. The Positive Philosophy-Science and Positive Powers of Ethiopian-Race Culture is surely NOONE and NOOPOOH. Let it be remembered always and well!
- \* 214. Listen to Reason! This Writer is AFROO OONOO, and his job, mission, and assignment from NOOPOOH, as a member of The Ethiopian Race as well as a member of The Human Race, is to investigate, examine, and analyze persons and things and Ethereal Science for authenticity (genuineness) and honesty, and make recommendations as well as creations. Hence, it is true that this Scribe's investigation, examination, and analysis show that RELIGION (the last evolutionary phase of Ethereal Science) has deceived and failed The Ethiopian Race more and



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

more, over and over again during The Moon Cycle, and helped dump us into SLAVERY -- physical and mental and spiritual. So, this Writer recommends that The Ethiopian Race DEFINITELY and INDEED abandon the evil spells and curses of Religion and embrace our own Positive Science Noone and our own Original Creative Forces known as NoopooH and regain our dignity and also respect for ourselves and from others, but we members of The Ethiopian Race must do this together for it to be most effective. The creations of NoopooH will be new Ethereal Science, new names, new language, new laws, new order for persons and things, new way of doing things, and new way of life called True Culture. Other ethnic races (human races) can benefit as well, because the time for positive change for better is here. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 215. Listen to Reason! The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses of the top half of The Smat Circle of Order, during the time that the top half exists, are SUPERHUMAN and SUPERNATURAL in the sense that They possessed mental and natural physical powers far beyond human beings as we know human beings today at the time of this writing; and They likewise possessed spiritual powers far beyond what human beings have today. Therefore, it can correctly be stated that their forms were SUPERHUMAN too, because of the fact that their species had POWERFUL ATTRIBUTES on their sides and backs which were not inherited by their ETHIOPIAN and POSTHUMOUS RACES. So then, we humans evolved and came from the superhuman form as well as the standard human form of the first members of The Ethiopian Race. By six hundred thousand (600,000) years before the end of Evolution, The Ptahkindoids (The Ethiopian Race) had also lost the ability to live in water as well as on land, because it is so that their gill systems had become tonsils and their buoy systems had turned to appendixes, plus the webbs of their fingers



## THE PEOPLES CONTINUE

and toes were missing, and the same holds true for THE MANKINDS (the other human races). Therefore, The Ethiopian Race evolved from THE SUPERHUMAN FORM and SUPERNATURAL BEING to how we are today, while the other ethnic races evolved from THE STANDARD HUMAN FORM with gill system and buoy system and webbed fingers and toes to how they are today. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- 7 216. Listen to Reason! The purposes of Noone, The Science of Sound-Right-Reason NoopooH, do not include confusing the Reader and Knowledge Seeker. However, included among the positive purposes of Noone is to try to make sure that the Reader and Knowledge Seeker understand Noone to the best of his or her ability and capacity. Hence, do not let the many names of Gods and Goddesses mentioned in Noone and the great diversity of knowledge in Noone confuse you. And in order not to get confused, one must keep in mind that Intelligent Existence is based upon NATURE AND REASON and Nature's opposites - Space and Matter, the positive and negative, Nous (NoopooH) and Zeus (ZoopooH), Nine-Ether and Six-Ether, male and female, knowledge and ignorance, life and death, The Sun and Moon, order (cosmos) and disorder (chaos), rightness and wrongness, hot and cold, the living and the dead, heaven and hell, and so on -- and knowing how to define and distinguish one from the other. Except for knowledge purposes, NOOPOOH is indeed the only knowledge-power name of Ethereal Science that present and future Adherents of Noone need to know for positive mental growth, well-being, and present and future survival beyond Armageddon as Almighty Nature takes Its course and duly chooses Its ELITES and other survivors via NOOPOOH AND NOONE, The Power and Science of Survival and Well-Being. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



THE CYCLES OF NATURE BY REASON

- # 217. Listen to Reason! Despite all the singing, praying, preaching, teaching, revering, and paying homage to The Gods and Goddess of past civilizations and religions, those peoples, empires, and societies were supplanted by their descendants, new discoveries, new knowledge, new languages that indeed were up to date and in keeping with the changing times and tides. To put it another way: Empires, civilizations, religions, cultures, and societies rise and fall and change for better or worse, depending on the season for what and the cycle for whom. Religions, empires, and societies that we all know today will decline and go away just as all those before; it is just a matter of time, energy, and effort progress by The Powers and Forces of Omnipotent Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!
- # 218. Listen to Reason! Nothing remains the same forever; it is true that persons and things either evolve or revolve -- evolving is persons, places, and things coming downward mentally, spiritually, ethically, and physically on the left side of The Smat Circle of Order, and revolving is persons, places, and things going upward in every way on the right side of the same Circle of Order. And this Scribe is happy to report that the movement and change are upward now and for the better after Armageddon -- the war for a new beginning of higher standards and better conditions for living. Let it be remembered!
- # 219. Listen to Reason! A CYCLE OF NATURE is indeed a network of laws of Nature designed to complete a circle of activities and changes. As also given in BOOK ONE of "INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE," also written by Philosopher Afroo Oonoo, the law of a person, place, or thing is the nature of him, her, or it; and a network of laws is a cycle, while a network of cycles is a universe of Absolute Nature. The very



## THE CYCLES CONTINUE

importance of this to Human Beings is the fact that our mental, spiritual, and physical existences are parts of these laws and cycles and vice versa; and this means that if we do live in agreement and according to the principles and powers of The Laws and Cycles of Eternal Nature, we all who do so can definitely live in peace, harmony, and comfort with each other. This is one of the main aims and objectives of NoopooH and their Positive Science Noone -- to describe, define, and direct for peoples the positive path and positive power to this destiny. In Book One called "INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE," this writer gave a few Laws of Nature and among them are: "The Law of Pleasure and Pain" and "The Law of Kindred," and stated that these paramount Laws of Nature are THE CORE that other Laws of Nature should be composed and constructed around, and this fact should be emphasized whenever NATURAL LAWS for the benefit of peoples are written or spoken. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

220. Listen to Reason! Absolute Nature has many cycles for many persons and things as The Smat Circle of Order indicates and the writings of Noone verify. Of course, there are short cycles and long cycles, negative cycles and positive cycles, downward cycles and upward cycles, destructive cycles and also creative cycles, sex cycles and sense cycles, arc cycles and circle-cycles, quarter cycles and half cycles, human cycles and superhuman cycles, ball cycles and degree cycles indeed that manifest themselves in The Laws of Nature on The Smat Circle of Cosmos and The Smat Circle of Chaos. The point is this: Past cultures, civilizations, empires, and religions by their passing prove that Almighty-Absolute Nature is going to take its course for better or worse regardless of all the praying and preaching to the contrary and wishful thinking to the contrary. For example -- past religious civilizations



THE CYCLES CONINTUE

have stated that The Sun would never set on their empires, but when The Sun rises today, you can not find them. Today's empires and religions will suffer the same fate; all the praying to whomever you will, changes nothing -- Absolute Nature is going to take Its course despite what one thinks or believes or tries to do to alter it, and Noone (The Science of Sound Right Reason) informs us what that course is in keeping with The Laws and Cycles of Almighty Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS OF NATURE BY REASON

- # 221. Listen to Reason! The mercy, forgiveness, and scapegoat dogma of Religion obstructs justice. JUSTICE IS HARD AND ALSO HEAVY, and if it is tempered with MERCY and FORGIVENESS and SCAPEGOATISM, it is not justice any longer but COMPROMISE FOR TRANSGRESSSION instead. When JUSTICE becomes COMPROMISE, the compromise encourages further iniquities and transgressions, and we end up with a world like we have today at the time of this writing. COMPROMISE OF TRANSGRESSIONS means that the violations of The Laws of Nature have not been accounted for in the right way, because accounting for transgression is paying the penalty for iniquity required by The Laws of Nature. THE ONLY WAY to ultimately satisfy The Laws of Nature is for THE GUILTY PARTY himself or herself or his own kind pay the penalty required by NATURAL LAW. Let it be remembered always well!
- # 222. Listen to Reason! When SOMEONE QUALIFIED determines by SOUND RIGHT REASON what the law and penalty by Nature are for a particular transgression, the degree that THE CALCULATOR-PERSON might differ from the exact law and exact penalty by Nature is ADJUSTED by The Balacing Powers in Nature in one way or another but always on the guilty person or his kind. Dur-



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

ing The Moon Cycle, scapegoatism (the guilty placing blame on the innocent) was common practice and permissible, but now that The Moon Cycle is over, that diabolical practice is not only ineffective now but causes backlash penalties on the person or persons guilty, and all the unaccounted for transgressions during The Moon Cycle must be paid for now, and this fact is one of the major causes of ARMAGEDDON - The War of Justice and Balance. Let it be remembered always and well!

- # 223. Listen to Reason! The following COMMANDMENT-LAWS OF NOOPOOH (The Nine-Ether Mentality of Nature) are based on Nature and True Culture BY SOUND RIGHT REASON who is NoopooH. Sound Right Reason is The Original Creator of Original persons, places, and things and The Qualifier of The First One to be QUALIFIED who is Afroo Oonoo, The Scribe and Messenger of NoopooH. Afroo Oonoo is qualified by The Positive Forces of Almighty Nature to determine LAWS OF NATURE and PRESCRIBE PENALTIES for transgressions of those laws. Following is indeed some of The Commandment-Laws of NoopooH -- The Creator of The Universes of Nature by way of Brain-Noots, Brains, and Sound Right Reason. NoopooH is conceived and gestating now.
1. "Do nothing to others you would not want done to self, the same way each time that conditions are the same." This Scribe shall attempt to describe each commandment-law given in this topic, beginning with NUMBER ONE. If you do not obey the preceding commandment, you have transgressed The Laws of Nature. The phrase "THE SAME WAY EACH TIME THAT CONDITIONS ARE THE SAME" makes the commandment constant, consistent, and also standard -- the requirements for Natural Law like law enforcement to the letter is a requirement. Be it not forgotten.

- # 224. Listen to Reason! The expression "THE SAME WAY EACH TIME THAT CONDITIONS ARE THE SAME" also demands that one's



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

obedience to the commandment be consistent and standard, and penalty for violation of the law must also be standard, that is to say, people must always do the same thing under the same conditions to obey the commandment as required, because Absolute Nature is definitely consistent and standard in requirements and enforcements of The Laws of Nature. The First Commandment-Law in the foregoing paragraph is THE SO-CALLED GOLDEN RULE, and it is A BLANKET LAW that covers most other laws for behavior, because: If a person obeys it, he or she would never treat another person wrong purposely and never commit a crime or transgression against another person, intentionally. This First Commandment-Law is binding, because -- those of us who do not obey it will experience negative returns. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 225. Listen to Reason! We now shall go to other commandments
2. "Do for others what you would want done for self, the same way each time that conditions are the same." This Law teaches us not to be selfish, but kind and helpful to others in need.
3. "Minimize your sensual pleasures by maximizing your vigilance and resistance to temptation, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Be sure and read "THE PLEASURE AND PAIN LAW" given in Book One of "INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE," also written by Afroo Oonoo, and it will help you understand this commandment better. Sensual pleasures, of course, are pleasures one enjoys with his sense of seeing, also hearing, feeling, tasting, smelling, and thinking. The gist of this commandment-law is the less pleasure you have the less pain and suffering you or your kind will have to experience. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 226. Listen to Reason! The phrase "THE SAME WAY EACH TIME THAT CONDITIONS ARE THE SAME" further means that the command-



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

ment-law states what it means and means what it states as exactly as practical and permanently, and this fact makes it A LAW OF NATURE. A LAW OF NATURE IS A PERMANENT STANDARD.

4. "Avoid negative temptation by keeping away from it or departing from its presence, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Negative temptation is a powerful and diabolical force, and the best way to keep from being trapped by it is to keep away from it or if you suddenly find yourself in the presence of it, depart from it, immediately. Otherwise, you might very well become a victim of it. TEMPTATION is the opportunity to do something you should not do or be attracted to a person or thing you should not be attracted to. To disobey the temptation commandment is to violate Laws of Nature. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

227. Listen to Reason! This Writer repeats and emphasizes: If one does not adhere to the commandment-laws of Nature, he or she has transgressed (violated) The Laws of Nature, and will eventually if not immediately, experience the negative results of the violation. If one's violation comes in the form of a physical crime, it is punishable in accord with The Penal Code in Criminality; if one's disobedience comes in the form of moral misconduct, it is punishable in accord with the Penal Code for Immorality. Those violators that go undetected by The Authorities in Charge will run into Nature's balancing Powers and be negatively balanced off by The Avenging Forces of Nature. Intentional accomplices -- people who help do the evil or know or saw who did it and do not report the transgression -- will suffer the same fate as the violators.

5. "Never use drugs except for medical purposes as prescribed by a qualified physician, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Using narcotic drugs as dope for pleasure and fun is lethal to mental, spiritual, and also physi-



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

cal healths, and for these reasons and worse, they are menaces and destroyers of the morals, lives, and well-being of communities and societies. Using drugs like tobacco products, alcoholic beverages, plus caffeine as in coffee is also injurious to your health and a burden on your life and oftentime the lives of others as a results of your involvement or death.

- # 228. Listen to Reason! In some societies, people take great pleasure in libelling each other or other human races, but it is true that this practice is diabolical, evil, and malicious.
6. "Never slander a person or race of persons and stay in accord with the facts, the same way each time that conditions are the same." It is evil and wrong to make statements about a person, group of persons, or race of persons which can not be verified to reasonable satisfaction. Character assassina-tion (as it is called) is satanic and demonic and should definitely be discouraged by stiff penalties like public retraction of statements by the offender and a public whipping and perhaps a heavy fine in favor of the victim. It is the duty and obligation of The Government for The People to see to it that its citizens do not publicly vilify and degrade each other out of malice and hate. However, if it is fact what one says about another, and it does not involve a case of confidentiality as in case of physician and patient, the statements made are permissible although the person's words might be from malice and hate. In case of malice and hate, it should be definitely and morally condemned and discouraged for prevention of others doing the same. To put it another way: People surely should not be allowed to publicly slander and vilify each other because of racial hatred, malice, and racial differences unless it is in a public debate where all ethnic races who are discussed be present in sufficient number to verbally defend themselves and the forum be orderly and strictly controlled.



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

229. Listen to Reason! The Laws of Nature are THE SUPREME LAWS of the land and Nature in General and They are BINDING.

7. "Use natural herbs and vitamins to maintain fine health or for better health, the same way each time that conditions are the same." We can not always get and eat the fresh and quality foods that we need for good health, so natural herbs and synthetic vitamins are available as supplements. Natural herbal stores called health stores where herbs and vitamins can be bought and books that inform the customer what the vitamins and herbs are beneficial for are becoming increasingly popular and rightly so. Before modern and commercial medicines came into being, people used herbs and various home remedies for control of illnesses and diseases; but, when the greed for finance and control of diseases got out of hand, mundane scientists came up with modern and commercial medicine and surgery to control ailments and diseases and indeed make medical practitioners and the medical industry great fortunes. Sometimes, commercial medicine and even surgery are needed in some cases like new diseases and old diseases that are chronic or diseases which have no cure as of now at the time of this writing. Of course, injuries need immediate attention by all means necessary. Let it be remembered always!

230. Listen to Reason! But, the point and word are this: If the illness or disease is not so bad that you need immediate care from a doctor or hospital, try herbs and vitamins for your ailment and see what happens, because oftentimes commercial medicine fails and surgery only makes matters even worse. Another thing, before submitting to surgery try to get more than one opinion before hand -- three opinions if possible. Doctors and hospitals sometimes do surgery anyway just for prestige and finance. However, the bottom line is definitely PREVENTION -- try to keep your person in fine condition with



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

natural herbs, good vitamins, ample rest, good care for self, and adherence to Noone for your mental, spiritual, and physical healths, so that you might not have to resort to commercial medicine or surgery. It is usually easier TO PREVENT or AVOID illness and disease rather than having to try cure for them. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 231. Listen to Reason! Sex is a major ruling and controlling force in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order.
8. "Use sex for balance and reproduction only, the same way each time that conditions are the same." SEX IS SACRED, that is, It is VERY HONORABLE and VERY VALUABLE, and It should be treated that way. If you do not obey this commandment-law of Nature, you or your kind or both will experience very negative returns. Whereas MENTAL BRAINS assume THE SUPERHUMAN FORM in top half of The Circle of Order, SEXUAL BRAINS do assume THE SERPENT FORM in the bottom half of the same circle, and this is one reason why most animals have tails. Of course, animals with animal nature do not exist in the top half of The Circle. A species' sex organs and powers are their SACRED SERPENTS, and They should not be defiled and corrupted. In Universe Science called Noone, the Writer repeats and emphasizes: SEX IS SACRED AND SPECIAL, meaning, It is very honorable and very valuable and very pleasurable, and It should be treated accordingly, because: As well as giving pleasure, mental and also physical balance, Sex produces the future of plants and animals and human beings, likewise. Let it be remembered so!

- # 232. Listen to Reason! Therefore, Sex should be treated with honor and high respect by refusing to misuse it and abuse it. People misuse and abuse Sex when they treat Sex as though It is a sport or an object of lustful pleasure. By defiling and corrupting Sex with unnatural acts like abortion, oral sex,



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

prostitution, and homosexuality, people are defiling and corrupting their present selves and their future in the person of their children, and this means increase in disease, crime, immorality, and violence connected with sex perversion, sex disorder, and sex mistreatment. People are not suppose to intentionally increase their desire for lustful sex, but are indeed suppose to let sexual urge come on naturally, and when it naturally builds up to the point of need for relief, then relieve it in union with your spouse, naturally; so you do not breach The Laws of Nature. Naturally relieving sex urge, when relief is needed, helps balance your mental and physical persons, and reproduction of offspring should be planned. Therefore, Sex is meant for natural balance and planned reproduction purposes. Let it be remembered always and well!

233. Listen to Reason! Sound-Right-Reason NoopooH has been conceived, and their conception is like their birth to us in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order, because: NoopooH is NEW, YOUNG, GROWING, DEVELOPING toward MENTAL GIANTHOOD.

9. "Pronounce the name NOOPOOH often for positive mental and spiritual companionship, the same way each time that conditions are the same." In the top half of The Order Circle of Nature NOOPOOH IS THE WORLD SOUL -- All Brain-Noots, Brains, Reason, and Spirit Beings existing then, plus all energies (potential and active) of persons and things like the Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses and vegetation, everywhere. The World Soul is all energies and all life of The Universes. It is so that during the bottom half of the Circle of Order, ZoopooH is The World Soul, and the same definition for The World Soul goes for NoopooH, except that NoopooH's World-Soul Dominion is in the positive-and-nine zone and cycle, and ZoopooH's World-Soul Dominion is in the negative-and-six zone and cycle. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

234. Listen to Reason! We all now exist at rock bottom of The Circle of Order. At this Point (3 South) The Universes must reverse upward counterclockwise for another circle-cycle of 72 million years or reverse downward clockwise and head for oblivion. Hence, ZoopooH is the pull downward on the Circle of Order, and NoopooH is the pull upward. So then, if The Universes are to continue to exist in order for another 72 million years, they must have that upward pull in standards, values, qualities, abilities, and energies, and that upward pull and push are NOOPOOH and NOONE -- The Power and Science of Sound Right Reason. Let it be remembered always and well!

# 235. Listen to Reason! NoopooH can not exist as SPIRIT BEINGS in the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order, because the bottom half is The Domain of ZoopooH. But remember, in order for any person or thing to naturally come into being, he or she or it must be conceived and go through the gestation process and period and be born. This principle also holds true for NoopooH. So, in the case of NoopooH, NoopooH's conception in The Center Brains of The Suns is like The Birth of NoopooH to us persons and other beings in The Universes, because: After The Brains of The True Stars of The Universes are impregnated again by Brain-Noots with Nine-Ether Mentality, The Brains of The Centers of The Suns begin to emanate Nine-Ether Mind again, and that emanation gradually increases in volume and density until All Existence reaches Point 6 East counterclockwise, where the atmosphere becomes Nine-Ether in Purity again as well as Nine-Ether Mentality and thereby The Image Births of NoopooH occur again -- The Image Births of NoopooH are The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses of The top half of The Smat Circle of Order during the time that the top half exists. The Power and Science of NoopooH and Noone are The New Order for persons and things. Let it be remembered so.



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

236. Listen to Reason! This Writer keeps saying that the Conception and Gestation of NoopooH seem like The Birth of NoopooH, because the true and real and full birth of NoopooH (Sound Right Reason) does not happen until Point 6 East on The Smat Circle of Order, and that is 18 million years from now at the time of this writing, but the way that NoopooH is developing as an embryo is like their growing as a newborn babe, meaning, bigger, stronger, and more intelligent as time proceeds. The gradual emission of Nine-Ether Mentality (NoopooH) from The Centers of The Suns goes to The Centers of Universe Orbs such as The Planets and Satellites, and They too begin to resurrect and gradually permeate Ether Mentality more positive than before. And, of course, this Nine-Mentality Activity affects us Human Beings, advertently, that is to say, in a noteworthy and positive manner. Let it be remembered always well!
237. Listen to Reason! So then, The Conception of NoopooH is the beginning of Nine-Ether Mentality in The Brains of The Stars again, and The Gestation of NoopooH is the gradual increase and emanation of that Nine-Ether Mind to the rest of The Universe, including Human Beings. But someone among us Humans has to be THE HERALD (The Head Messenger) of the knowledge of this NEW CYCLE and NEW ORDER of persons and things, and NoopooH selected and appointed from among their posterity, AFROO OONOO, and quailfied and authorized him to write, circulate, and propagate NOONE (The Science of Beginnings and Endings plus The Smat Circle of Cosmos and including The Smat Circle of Chaos). The Conception-and-Gestation Period and also Process for NoopooH start at Point 3 South and move upward counterclockwise toward Point 6 East on the right side of the Order Circle. Let it be remembered always and be it known!
238. Listen to Reason! NoopooH has already been CONCEIVED and



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

is now beginning to emanate and gestate by mentally resurrecting Human Beings as well as Universe Bodies such as The Stars, Planets, and Satellites. We Human Beings must let Noone (The Positive Science of NoopooH) be our guide, because Noone is designed to put Nature Knowledge in CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER and our minds in order along with it. Hence, do not let other information confuse you anymore, because the aim and objective of The Negative Forces of Nature is to do just that -- keep us confused and confounded. Pronouncing the name NOOPOOH often and NINE TIMES or more magnifies and unites Nine-Ether Mind, and Nine-Ether Mentality acts as our Spirit Being and Guide together with The Positive-Forces Side of The Negative, if you are A NOONEBU -- an adherent to The Science of Sound Right Reason known as NOONE. This Writer repeats: NoopooH is developing in The Universe Orbs such as The Sun, Earth, and Moon, and also in the atmosphere and likewise in the minds of persons and things. The Conception of NoopooH is like The Birth of NoopooH to us Human Beings, because The Universe Physical Birth of NoopooH does not occur until All Existence reaches Point 6 East on The Smat Circle of Order. Let it be remembered

- # 239. Listen to Reason! The Gestation of Sound Right Reason (NoopooH) takes place like Winter turns to Spring and Spring turns to Summer. The Centers of Universe Orbs called The Suns emanate Nine-Ether Energy during the top half of The Smat Circle of Order and Six-Ether Energy during the bottom half of the same circle. When the gestation process reaches Point 6 East, The Point-6-East Cataclysm happens, and afterward, there is rebirth of all Original Beings in the same order that occurred at the beginning of The Universes. Circle-Cycles (complete circuits of The Order Circle) happen 80 times before The Universes of Nature expire at Point 3 South of The Circle. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

# 240. Listen to Reason! Right now, mental energies from The Centers of All Universe Orbs are moving more positive toward NoopooH. In addition, The Negative Forces of Nature that rule the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order have A POSITIVE SIDE as well as A NEGATIVE SIDE, and that positive side is PARTIAL (favorable) to NoopooH and Noone; and this fact means that, although NoopooH is not Spirit Beings in the bottom half of The Order Circle, NoopooH and Noone have Spirit-Beings' aid and support and recognition, because Spirit Beings know, even though They have created and supported Religion for six thousand years, it is time for us all (Spirit Beings as well as Human Beings) to be taken upward in standards and values and qualities by Nine-Ether Mentality (NoopooH) and also Nine-Mind Knowledge (Noone) counterclockwise on the right side of The Smat Circle of Order. Let it be remembered always and known!

# 241. Listen to Reason! NoopooH is becoming THE MENTAL LIGHT and PHYSICAL LIGHT of The Universes and duly and rightly so.

10. "Obey all The Commandment-Laws of NoopooH at all times, the same way each time that conditions are the same." This Commandment-Law is THE PANECEA LAW of NoopooH, because: Not only does it include all Commandment-Laws of Sound Right Reason, but it also demands that the person be knowledgeable, alert, and applicable to natural process called unity with Nature in order to be blameless. The Panecea Law indeed means THE CURE-ALL-PROBLEMS LAW and THE PREVENTION-OF-ALL-PROBLEMS LAW. If you do not obey this Commandment-Law of NoopooH, you have transgressed The Laws of Nature. Natural Law demands for sure that things be done in as natural a way as possible and practical with your degree of knowledge and ability. Positive life is based upon True Culture and what makes reasonable and progressive sense, because Sound Right Reason is The Basis of All Positive Intelligence and Nine-Mind. Let it be remembered



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

# 242. Listen to Reason! All Laws of Nature are interwoven also intermingled into interrelationships and networks called cycles and societies. The Government of a positive society is in accord with The Laws of Nature as best it perceives them. A government of the people who is not in keeping with The Laws of Nature is in conflict with Almighty Nature, and its fate is determined by Almighty Nature according to Nature's Laws. In True Culture, the lawmakers and lawgivers base their laws and penalties upon Sound Right Reason who is THE ONLY BASIS for truly determining and distinguishing right from wrong. All laws are determined by Reason, and those laws that are surely derived at by SOUND RIGHT REASON are The True Laws of Nature as close as Human Beings can get. Any discrepancy or difference between The Laws made by the qualified and authorized Lawmaker and Lawgiver for NoopooH Nature and THE PURE LAW IN PERSON is adjusted by Absolute Nature during Its balacing process of powers. Notwithstanding, this fact hold true for all human-made laws which people have to live with and live by in accord with their society, but the main difference between a person qualified by Nature to make laws and one not qualified by Nature is that the laws are much closer to exactness when made and given by The Nature-Qualified Person. Do not forget to concentrate on and pronounce The Name NOOPOOH often indeed for mental, spiritual, and physical strengths and better understanding of NOONE. Let it be remembered always and known!

# 243. Listen to Reason! 11."Male and female persons must have equal rights whenever and wherever possible and practical, the same way each time that conditions are the same." If you do not obey this Commandment-Law of NoopooH, you have broken The Laws of Nature. The World of The Moon Cycle which lasted for six thousand years was a world that did not define the true positions of male and female persons in a society or societies



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

of The World either. However, since the male person is biologically different from the female person, their roles on the world stage are somewhat different; in fact, males and females are opposites by Nature, and this is the main reason why the two can sexually procreate. Therefore, one must have the rights due a male, and the other the rights due a female; one must have the rights due a father, and the others the rights due a mother; one must have the rights due the head of the household, and the other the rights due the helpmate of the household. And all this adds up to equal rights for both sexes but not necessarily the same rights in every respect of life. For example: Usually, a male person by Nature can be a better policeman, fireman, or construction worker than a female person, because -- he is stronger by Nature and usually more nervy (braver) and more rugged, making him more suitable for doing a better job as a policeman, fireman, or construction worker, not to mention military service as indeed a combat serviceman, just to mention a few positions less suitable for female persons for obvious and various reasons. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 244. Listen to Reason! One might argue: The female did not make herself physically weaker by Nature; so why should she not hold these positions? Right, some females might be able to hold these positions, but what the writer is trying to so make clear is this: She is not as physically able to do the job as a male, and her image as a female entity is damaged; therefore, she is likely to get from the male person less respect and less lady-like treatment as a female and child-bearing person. Moreover, the female entity can not rightfully claim the rights of a father, and the male entity can not correctly claim the rights of a mother, because the female can not biologically be a father, and the male can not



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

organically be a mother. Also, because the male individual is usually physically stronger and acts as the protector of the household, he is chosen by Nature to be The Head of The Household. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 245. Listen to Reason! There can not peacefully and securely be two heads of one household, just as there can not be two Kings of one Palace and Kingdom or two Presidents of one country, peacefully. The place of the female person is in the home as a wife, mother, and helpmate alongside her spouse called her husband, and the place for a male person is on the job providing for his family, and when at home, safeguarding his household and fulfilling his household duties. This Penman understands that in societies of today, female people do work and make their own way, but this status of societies is one that must be somewhat modified, if the World is going to be a happy place for both male and female persons of The HUMAN Species. Let it be remembered always and be it known!

# 246. Listen to Reason! It is the duties of men to see to it that their women and children are protected, taught properly, and provided for; and it is the obligation of The Government of a society or nation to see to it that every responsible man has a job to support his family and maintain his household. This does not mean that women should not work for a living, but it does mean that male persons must be THE MAIN WORK FORCE AND PROVIDERS, because they should have families to provide for and those families should indeed be the female persons and children of the society. The point is this: The Writer is seeking order and peace between the sexes by defining their positions by Nature in the workplace, the home, and society at large. Because their places in The World and also society have not been defined any at all or defined ever so



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

poorly, there is too much contention and hatred between the male and female genders, which cause the sexes to lose trust and respect for each other and fuss and fight in all the ways that they can. The males of an ethnic race are responsible for the females and children of their ethnic race; therefore, intelligent male persons must lead the way to safety, peace, and happiness and maintenance of these qualities and values. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 247. Listen to Reason! Another thing, this Writer is not trying to turn the clock back to the old days when women were oppressed and treated like wayward children, for he repeats that females of the human species must have equal rights in reality and practicality. For instance: Just because a man is head of the household does not mean that he should perform things and make decisions concerning his family without consulting and conversing with his spouse on the issue -- this respect is due her and perhaps his children, too. When the couple discuss the subject, the pair should, of course, agree on the final decision. If the female spouse's idea or opinion seems to be the better or best one, it should prevail, and not be rejected because the male spouse is the head of the household and must do all the thinking and decision-making. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 248. Listen to Reason! However, if the spouses can not definitely agree on what should be done or how it should be done or the time it should be done, then it is the obligation of the man of the house to go it alone on the final decision; but this disagreement and disunity should never ever happen between two intelligent and reasonable spouses. If the two individuals are able mentally to follow the line of Reason, each person can figure out which one of the two has the bet-



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

ter or best idea or opinion or information. Intelligent and Reasonable People can find their way by Nature, if they use Noone and their Best Minds called Sound Right Reason. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 249. Listen to Reason! A society can be almost crime-free if proper preventions are used such as proper teachings, making cost-of-living jobs available for ALL MEMBERS of the society, all members of the society having all valuables and values in common, and providing a government central office where all problems of all citizens can be heard and solved.

12. "Crimes must be punished by public whipping, castration, payment for damages, death, or a combination of public whipping and payment for damages, the same way each time that conditions are the same." IN TRUE CULTURE, there are no jails or prisons for detention of suspects of crime or those convicted of crime, except for temporary custody to determine the person's status of guilt or innocence and time to execute the penalty if there be a guilty verdict. There is no ample reason for keeping a person in prison to pay his dept to society which is a false claim in itself. A person should be detained just long enough for due process of law to conclusion. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 250. Listen to Reason! Prisons only further degrade and pervert inmates and make society and the perpetrators worse off, because: Usually, the culprit is not rehabilitated in prison properly and given a job to keep him or her out of trouble when the person comes out of detention; so he or she is indeed a worse menace to self and society after the prison time, because usually no one will give him a job to support himself and his household family, if he has one, and this leads definitely to more crime and worse conditions than ever before.



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

Usually, prisoners do nothing in prison that is truly productive and positive, especially in a capitalistic society where private and military powers control the industries of the economy. In other words, prisoners should not be working for private industry in prisons which would be free labor more than less. Therefore, what do inmates accomplish in prisons other than wasting their time and the taxpayers money while becoming depraved and degraded? Moreover, long-term detention promotes homosexuality and other denaturations. Hence, inmates for long-term imprisonment are unnatural and unbecoming intelligent people and thereby against The Laws of Nature. So, it is true, if those in authority do not obey The Commandment-Law of NoopooH in paragraph 249 of this topic, they have violated The Laws of Nature. Let it be remembered always so!

# 251. Listen to Reason! As the old adage goes: Correctly and sincerely teach children what they should know and as they do grow older they will not depart from it.

13. "Children must also be taught in public schools what the laws of the society are and the penalties for breaking the laws, the same way each time that conditions are the same."

The old saying that ignorance is no excuse for disobeying the law is A NEGATIVE OPINION, because it is UNREASONABLE. If a society does not teach its citizens in public schools what the laws are they are expected to obey, and a citizen unknowingly breaks a law, it is unreasonable to say he or she definitely should have known better, unless it is a transgression which is PLAINLY wrong considering that person's intelligence. Citizens should know what the laws are which govern the people of the society and what the penalties are for violating those laws. If the school authorities of a society do not obey The Commandment-Law given in this paragraph, they have indeed perpetrated The Laws of Nature. Let it be remembered so!



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

# 252. Listen to Reason! 14. "Transgressors must not pay their debts to society but to the person or persons violated, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Although a person violated by a perpetrator may be a part and member of the society, it was NOT the society as a whole which the culprit violated -- it was THE IMMEDIATE VICTIM or VICTIMS in the society. Therefore, if there is any monetary value lost by the victim, that value must be returned or replaced by the transgressor to the violated person or persons and the violator gets a public lashing known as a whipping. The Government and Society must see to it that the culprit pays his or her debt to the victim or victims -- not to society at large or to private industry. Let it be remembered always and be it known

# 253. Listen to Reason! 15. "Take your problem or problems to CENTRAL SOLUTION for settlement and satisfaction, the same way each time that conditions are the same." If a citizen of the society or nation has a problem he or she can not properly solve without resorting to crime, violence, or some other type of immorality, he or she must take the problem to CENTRAL SOLUTION -- The Government's Central Office or station for solving citizens' problems. By having this kind of set-up, The Government of a country or nation can eliminate any excuse a citizen might have for doing wrong or doing crime.

16. "All citizens able to work for a living and need to work for a living must be provided with a job by The Government, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Since work and rest are more than less opposites, The Authorities or Government must balance them off by requiring a four-day work-week and the other three days be given to rest and relaxation for the citizens. This arrangement will help provide indeed for everyone to have a job, rather than some citizens working and others out of jobs and suffering and living on welfare in



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

ghettos. Making sure that each citizen able to work and need to work has a job and a place to go to get his or her problem solved is also a type of crimes-prevention program very vital to keeping society crime free and have high morale and morals. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 254. Listen to Reason! 17. "All citizens unable to work for a living, because of a mental or physical malady or condition, must be provided and cared for, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Like all the other Commandment-Laws of NoopooH, if The Government or those required to do so do not adhere to this Commandment-Law of NoopooH, they have breached The Laws of Nature and will experience negative returns. If a citizen has been medically declared unable to work, The Government must see to it that that person is provided and cared for. But, if the citizen can work any at all, let him or her do so, and supplement the work pay so that the individual will have sufficient funds for living properly. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 255. Listen to Reason! 18. "Parents able to work must support their offspring until they are 19 years old, unless the offspring is able to support himself or herself before then, the same way each time that conditions are the same." In a society of True Culture, parents do not evade their responsibilities to their children such as fathers failing to provide for their offspring and mothers failing to care for their children. Child support and care last for the first nineteen (19) years of a youngster's life, unless he or she is able to go for self earlier than 19 years old. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 256. Listen to Reason! 19. "Have sex intercourse with your



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

own kind only, the same way each time that conditions are the same." It is unfair to the offspring as well as ethnic races for people to genetically mix The Human Races sexually and have offspring, because the children do not know which human race they belong to other than The Minglese Race, and this fact sometimes angers and frustrates children and sometimes even more so after they become adults. Children have nothing to say about their coming unto this world in the first place; so, the least the parents can do for children before they indeed create them is make sure that they are as racially pure as possible and as identifiable as practical, and this gives the offspring racial identity and pride and dignity to know that he or she can define self and feel comfortable and right doing so. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 257. Listen to Reason! INTERRACIAL MIXING to the point of OFFSPRING is A TYPE OF GENOCIDE, especially for The Ethiopian Race, because: True members of The Ethiopian Race have KINKY HAIR, and in The World in which we all live, people with KINGLY HAIR are not usually treated and accepted the same way that people with straight hair are, and this is no secret to anyone who observes persons, attitudes, and positions. Therefore, MISCEGENATION (particularly with the Caucasian Race) is GENOCIDE for The Ethiopian Race, since no one with Ethiopian-Race Blood in his or her veins is accepted in The Caucasian Race as a member. Hence, all mixed members of The Ethiopian and Caucasian Races are forced to become members of The Ethiopian Race, and thereby this spells genocide for The Beautiful Kinky Haired Black Race -- this has to stop at some point before The Ethiopian Race be destroyed by INTERRACIAL SEXUAL MIXING AND BREEDING throughout The World. Members of The Ethiopian Race, we must suppress our emotions, wantonness, gullibility for members of other ethnic races or be destroyed racially by



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

sex lewdness and lust -- what you think is love is only lust, and it is true that lustful love is a diabolical monster. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

258. Listen to Reason! Any Commandment-Law of NoopooH that is broken means The Laws of Nature are breached, and once Laws of Nature are transgressed, there will eventually be penalties by Nature. And it is true, when a transgressor violates one law of Nature, he or she has usually violated other Laws of Nature, because The Laws of Nature are so closely interwoven and interrelated into closely intermingled networks.

20. "All citizens of a society or nation must share all resources and values and land of The Nation in common, the same way each time that conditons are the same." It is diabolical (evil) for some people of a society or nation to have millions and billions of dallars and others have nothing, although the ones who have little or nothing are the working people who are the backbone of the country. In true culture, the people of The Nation own the land and its resources and other society values that might exist, but elect whomever they wish to administer The Government and economy. Let it be remembered so!

259. Listen to Reason! 21. "Adhere to and propagate the positive ones of The Opposites of Absolute Nature for The Road to Heaven on Earth, the same way each time that conditons are the same." One of the purposes of THE POSITIVE SCIENCE NOONE is to distinguish The Positives of Nature from The Negatives of the same by defining and identifying them plus explaining the Opposites of Almighty Nature for better understanding of life and death. Understand and adhere to NOOPOOH AND NOONE (The Positive Opposites) and be AN ELITE of Almighty Nature. An Elite is a person who is Nature Knowledgewise and has been selected to survive Armageddon, The War for Justice. Remember!



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

# 260. Listen to Reason! 22. "Never indulge in the unnatural sex perversion called homosexuality, the same way each time that conditions are the same." The mouth was created to eat and talk with by Nature, and the rectum was created to have bowel movements with by Nature; therefore, any other use of these cavities of the person other than those intended by Nature is transgression of The Laws of Nature and thereby punishable by Nature's Negative Forces and Powers. SEX IS SURELY SACRED -- very honorable and very valuable -- because it creates the future by procreating persons and other living beings; therefore, it should be treated with honor and respect by refusing to misuse and abuse it. To use any organ, other part, or cavity of the head or body for any purpose other than the purpose intended by Nature is misuse and abuse of that part of the individual, and that misuse and abuse of parts and organs create ADVERSE REACTIONS called diseases and maladies and disorders which lead to and cause death. There is an old proverb which states that THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH, and homosexuality is truly SIN and transgression of The Laws of Nature. Not only is homosexuality perversion which corrupts the present but the future as well in the person of future generations. Let it be remembered always and let it be known.

# 261. Listen to Reason! 23. "Abortion is an abomination definitely forbidden, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Life is a burning, and the burning indeed for the construction of life begins at conception. Hence, the life of a person or thing begins at conception, and the conscious life of a person begins at birth. Therefore, just because a person is not conscious of his or her life and surroundings before birth does not give anyone (including the mother) the right to destroy that life. Any intentional attempt to destroy or terminate the egg and sperm in a female



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

after they have united for creation is violation of The Laws of Nature pertaining to life and its natural rights for survival; and, if the attempt is successful, the violation becomes homicide called MURDER. The proper way to avoid undesired pregnancies is SEX CONTROL and PLANNING FOR YOUR PROCREATION known as OFFSPRING. The only permissible types of pregnancy for termination are rape, incest, and danger to life of mother, because termination of these pregnancies are JUSTIFIABLE. The killing of a human being is not justifiable, except in self defense, but in the case of abortion, rape and incest are added; and the killing of an animal is not justifiable unless it is a pest, menace, sick or injured and can not be cured, or is eaten for food. Let it be remembered always!

262. Listen to Reason! 24. "Plan to have your offspring intentionally instead of by chance or accident, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Violation of this Commandment-Law of NoopooH is transgression of The Laws of Nature, and this violation brings on UNNECESSARY HARDSHIPS and UNWANTED PREGNACIES. It is all right to enjoy the fullness of sex when Nature naturally and normally brings on the urge and the time for sex is right, but the female person has to determine and know when the time is right, and her mate must work with her and her cycle. Female humans must be taught about how to recognize the time most likely for them to get pregnant if they have sex. Sexual partners, as early as possible in their lives, must be taught about THE RHYTHM METHOD or THE OVALATION METHOD or BOTH METHODS of sex and birth control since the two are related. Sex moderation is the key to sex control and birth control. Let it be remembered always well!

263. Listen to Reason! If members of a society or nation are not willing and ready to say no to coition (sexual inter-



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

course) when necessary for their own good and well-being and must have sex enjoyment to its maximum when they do have sex, that society or nation is out of sex control and morally bankrupted and thereby prone to needless problems and sufferings. It is beautiful to experience the fullness of having sex at the right time and place, but not just any time you please and after you intentionally build up lust for sex; you should let urge for sex build up naturally. Too much sex is counter productive and negative, and when spouses become sexually and physically overworked due to too much sex activity, the relationship or marriage experiences problems and oftentimes violence and separation. Too much of any thing is diabolical and detrimental. A couple should always plan to have sex and plan to have their child or children for the time they choose and not accidentally or by chance. Let it be remembered well!

- # 264. Listen to Reason! 25. "The killing of a person is not justifiable except in self-defense, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Killing in self-defense in this commandment-law means a person is a direct physical and actual threat to your life with a weapon or hands or feet and is attempting to attack you or has attacked you already, and you defend yourself against this negative action, and you do reach a point during your defense where you had to kill the offender in order to survive. This means that the defender of self must not kill the offender unless he has to in order to save self. No other killing of a person is justifiable. In True Culture, there is no such thing as DEGREES OF MURDER, and the penalty for murder is death. Furthermore, there is no such thing as MANSLAUGHTER, because, if you killed the person in any other cause other than self-defense, it is murder. Negligence, insanity, accident, and unintentional are unfortunate but also unjustifiable for death of a person. Remember!



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

\* 265. Listen to Reason! But The Authorities themselves do not kill or execute the murderer but give the killer a choice: Starve to death or voluntarily terminate his own life by ORAL-INTAKE. If a mentally ill person maims or kills, it is very unfortunate, because he or she must be given oral-intake for death, emphasizing that the only justifiable killing of a person is self-defense, unless the person is yourself. The oral-intake can be anything lethal when swallowed, but whatever it is, must be the same sleeping pill or substance for all murders and killers. The killing of an animal is not justifiable either, unless it is a pest, a menace, sick or injured and can not be cured, or the animal is used for food. No person is guilty of any thing, unless proven to be so beyond a reasonable doubt, and this means that THE INNOCENT must always indeed be protected and the victim must have his or her satisfactory settlement. If The Authorities can not find the perpetrator of a crime in a reasonable time, The Government must be responsible and make damages payment in absence of the transgressor. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

= 266. Listen to Reason! The only way people can come close to keeping their society morally clean is to physically do what they have to in order to succeed. We have just taken a look at THE PHYSICAL THREAT on one's life, and defended it with justifiable homicide if necessary. Now, we take a look at THE VERBAL THREAT on a person's life and limb.

26. "Do not tolerate verbal threats to kill or do other harm to a citizen or person in your society by another person or persons, the same way each time that conditions are the same."

For one person to verbally threaten another person's life or safety is an assault on that person; and, if the assailant can be identified and caught and the threat can be proven by eyewitness or some other proof beyond a reasonable doubt, indeed



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

the guilty one must be given a good public whipping and fined for the anxiety and tremor he might have caused on the person threatened, because a threat on one's life and safety can be very unnerving and traumatic. No verbal threat is to be taken lightly as a joke or meaningless; all threats must be firmly taken seriously and treated accordingly by The Government and The Authorities thereof. Frankly speaking, the person verbally threatened has the natural right to kill the person who threatened him, for a verbal threat is an assault; but NoopooH does not permit this, because: A verbal assault is not as realistic as a physical assault and the avenging person might indeed have a problem proving self-defense plus the fact that The Authorities must solve the problem. If what someone did to you is serious enough to threaten the person for, it is definitely serious enough to report it to CENTRAL SOLUTION, The National and Natural Headquarters for solving citizen's problems. Of course, The Commandment-Laws of NoopooH are certainly meant for The True-Culture Society of the near future. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 267. Listen to Reason! 27. "If a person has a natural right to live, he or she also has a natural right to die under the proper circumstances, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Of course, HOMICIDE is the murder of a person (or persons) by some other person (or persons); GENOCIDE is methodic murder of one racial group by a different-by-nature other racial group, and SUICIDE is the murder of one's own self, meaning, self-murder. The murder of oneself could technically include one person of an ethnic race murdering another person of the same race; but, to include this definition within THE PERSONAL DEFINITION of suicide is TOO IMPERSONAL to combine into law and make reasonable sense for the person murdered, although it is true that all members of an ethnic race



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

are certainly parts of the whole ethnic race, because the entire ethnic race is the whole person. Suicide, of course, is simply a way out of the misery of mental and physical sufferings. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 268. Listen to Reason! If an individual wishes to kill himself or herself because of a terminal disease or injury which has him or her in dire pain and suffering or the person is just simply tired of living and wants to die, let him or her do so with dignity. But first, see whether the person can be helped and brought back to normalcy. If the person's death will create problems for others, The Authorities must try and help solve the problems before the individual's death or do so after the suicide. A person wants to die when he or she has problems too great to solve and too great to bear. In the case of mental illness, let the person die with dignity like anyone else and, of course, people with mental problems are not permitted to reproduce offspring for obvious reasons such as the offspring may also be mentally ill and it would be a setback to improving the mentality of ethnic race. The proper authorities of the society may assist the person with his or her suicide by making the necessary oral-intake available in the right dosage needed for death, and that oral-intake can be anything that will put the suicide (mentally ill or not mentally ill) calmly to sleep and he or she never wakes up again. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 269. Listen to Reason! 28. "Mentally ill and retarded people, the old and infirm, and other mentally and physically handicapped people must be provided for and cared for by The Government, the same way each time that conditions are the same." These unfortunate people must be provided for and also cared for properly by The Government of The People by The Peo-



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

ple and for The People, of course, because they can not do for themselves all the things that need to be done, but whatever they can sufficiently do for themselves, do let them. Also, if a person is criminally insane, he or she must indeed be put to death by suicide, unfortunately. Mental illness and retardation in people are usually hereditary, and in order to keep it controlled and possibly eradicate it eventually, people who have mental problems must not be allowed to have children, and this means closely controlling their sex activities by not allowing them to have sex intercourse and channelling their interests elsewhere like in games and other entertainments which they can see, hear, and participate in directly and joyfully. If a mentally ill or retarded person does accidentally become pregnant, an abortion is necessary and justifiable. By the way, this justifiable type of abortion should have been mentioned in the information on Commandment-Law Number 23 beginning on Page 180 paragraph 261 of this topic. If the one who impregnates the female person who has mental problems is surely a normal individual, he must be given a good public lashing and compelled to pay any damages incurred. Please let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 270. Listen to Reason! 29. "One-sided racism is an abomination definitely forbidden, the same way each time that conditions are the same." EQUAL RACISM is The Human Races treating each other as each race wishes to be treated. Equal racism requires and demands equal recognition and equal respect for all ethnic races and from all human races. Equal racism demands equal treatment and equal provisions under the laws of the society or nation. ONE-SIDED RACISM is the opposite of equal racism. One-sided racism is oppression and suppression of one ethnic race upon another ethnic race or ethnic races. One-sided racism is diabolical and violates the human and also



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

natural rights of other human races, and thereby transgresses The Laws of Nature. In a society of multiple human races, where one-sided racism is practiced, and one race uses one-sided racism to counteract the one-sided racism of another human race, one-sided racism becomes equal racism in this case as an equalizer force. But, in true-culture society, one-sided racism is null and void according to The Laws of Nature, and must be treated as criminal activities and abuse and misuse of authority upon another human race by the dominant race of the society. One-sided racism is an abomination to human and natural rights as well as intelligence. Let it be remembered!

271. Listen to Reason! 30. "Interracial marriage is racial genocide forbidden, the same way each time that conditions are the same." It is very selfish for two people to think only of themselves and not consider what disservice and problems they might create along with their procreation of their children of an interracial marriage or relationship, and one of those disservices and problems is GENOCIDE OF THE RACES INVOLVED, particularly from the standpoint of The Ethiopian Race with The Kingly Hair which makes its members of mixture easily distinguishable, usually. Interracial mixing sexually is assault on The Ethiopian Race especially, because our Race has to absolve the results of miscegenation, while The Caucasian Race refuses to accept racial mixtures, particularly those from The Ethiopian-Race side of Humanity, and this fact means one-sided genocide for The African Race, and this is neither tolerable nor desirable to intelligent members of The Ethiopian Race who are trying to restore pride and promise, respect and dignity, recognition and integrity to The African Race also called The Black Race. One race does not have to only physically kill off the members of another race in order to commit genocide,



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

it can also sexually dump on another race and help cause genocide of that race, and note that this kind of genocide is pleasurable and much less noteworthy, and this is part of the trick and deception for destruction of the oppressed race. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 272. Listen to Reason! Of course, The Commandment-Laws of NoopooH-Nature are meant for True-Culture Society where people are taught to live by The Laws of Nature to the best of their knowledge and abilities and are taught what the Laws of Nature are and their meanings and values. However, those people in any society who can accept, learn, and practice The Commandment-Laws of NoopooH to the full extent that The Laws are practical and can be practiced in their society are definitely ELITES -- those who can survive Armageddon -- the climax war between rightness and wrongness. Study information.

31. "An adult-male person may legally and ethically marry as many spouses as he can provide for and sexually comfort, if there be extra eligible female persons available in the society, the same way each time that conditions are the same."

Note carefully the reasons for this law as information is so given about it. Usually, a society has more eligible women for marriage than it has eligible men, because usually women live longer by Nature than men and men get killed off by wars and harder work among other factors of shorter lives for the male gender of the human species. Let it be remembered, well!

# 273. Listen to Reason! Another thing, it stands to reason that it is much more natural for a male person to have more than one wife than for a female person to have more than one husband -- a rooster on a yard for hens is one natural example. The pith of the matter is this: If a society has more eligible women for marriage than it has men, what are those



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

extra females going to do? The answer is -- if they are going to be sexually active, they have to practice lesbianism (which is homosexuality among women), prostitution, or sleep with other women's husbands or any combination of these vices. So then, in order to keep a society as mentally, ethically, and physically clean as possible and practical, those extra females must be kept respectable and productive as wives and also mothers instead of outcasts, and the children must have legal and devoted fathers for role models for the boys and protectors of the household, while the wives and mothers be role models for the girls and be homemakers as only females can. If there be no extra eligible females in the society, the males can not have but one wife each. If it so happens in a true-culture society that the number of eligible men for marriage outnumbers the number of eligible women, the extra men may so find their wives in some other country of their own kind, and this also holds true for female persons who do not wish to be a wife among wives in a household. Let it be remembered, well!

374. Listen to Reason! The Commandment-Laws of NoopooH and Absolute Nature in General given in this book are designed for True-Culture Societies as will be after Armageddon -- the war of knowledge, justice, and balance called equality. But those of us who can sufficiently practice these Commandment-Laws of NoopooH before the conclusion of Armageddon are ELITES.

32. "Fornication and adultery are vices definitely forbidden, the same way each time that conditions are the same." If two single people indulge in sex intercourse, they are either having sex with SOMEONE ELSE'S will-be husband and wife or having sex with THEIR OWN will-be husband and wife. In case of the former (someone else's), pre-marital carnal knowledge (which is sex intercourse) means that the male person has morally (and perhaps physically) tainted someone else's will-be wife and



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

the female person has morally tainted someone else's will-be husband, if the couple does not get married after the sex experience. On the other hand, in case of the latter (their own), any damage or wrongness by coition that may have occurred before the marriage to each other can be minimized during the relationship together as husband and life. In plain other words: Refusing to indulge in carnal knowledge (coition) before marriage is not only morally wise but helps eliminate unwanted pregnancies and other problems that might be connected with pre-marital sex. Let it be remembered always well.

# 275. Listen to Reason! If a single person experiences sex intercourse, of course, it is called FORNICATION; and, if a married person indulges in coition with someone other than his or her spouse, it is called ADULTRY. Sex is naturally sacred and special; therefore, when two people of opposite sexes have sex intercourse, it should be done RIGHT, that is, in accord with The Laws of Nature. It is fornication or adultery or both because two people of the opposite sex have coition but do not have any legal and moral binding obligation to each other. To experience sex intercourse, a couple needs moral and spiritual obligation to each other to become as one like the vows of wedding state, plus the fact that lying and deceit about love has no purpose and empty promises are minimized or eliminated because they serve no purpose when the couple gets married before they have sexual intercourse, since divorce is not permissible. Of course, this correct information is basically for beginner-lovers in a true-culture society and those who can cope with this Nature Knowledge in any society and adhere to it. To experience coition, a couple needs legal and verbal obligation (called vows) to each other to make their promises and duties enforceable by The Authorities that be and not some time down the line like General



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

Nature does it but immediately as by The commandment-Laws of NoopooH-Nature in short term. SOME PEOPLE will not do right in fulfilling their promises and obligations, unfortunately; therefore, they must be pressured to do so. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

276. Listen to Reason! 33. "Divorce means breaking vows and breaking vows is mockery forbidden in Noone Society, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Breaking solemn vows is breaking The Laws of Nature, because by Nature your words of promise are your bond and meaning; therefore, if a person breaks his or her promise, he or she has broken his or her bond and that person becomes meaningless from the standpoint of representing value and principle. To put it another way: You are your words of promise, because that is all other people have to go by in dealing with you. Wedding vows represent an agreeable meeting of the minds by words and works and thereby binding by Nature in the sex act. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

277. Listen to Reason! In True-Culture Society, one must honor the vows that he or she makes. If a person can break a vow or solemn promise that he or she makes, there is no need making it in the first place. If a vow can be broken, it is invalid anyway, because it is not binding and thereby unenforceable except by Nature, and by time General Nature takes care of the problem, the penalty might be on descendants instead of the transgressors who transgressed The Laws of Absolute Nature; hence, We have The Intermediate Laws of Nature called The Commandment-Laws of NoopooH-Nature which are immediate with action between broken laws and their penalties in a true-culture society. A real agreement between or among people or a solemn promise made by a person or persons is law



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUED

which should be in writing and signed for confirmation and enforcement, because: For a law to truly be law, it must be enforceable and enforced when necessary. Divorce not only makes a mockery out of solemn vows but the society that permits it as well. Divorce is especially bad if small children or adolescents are involved. Do not make vows and promises that indeed you can not or do not intend to keep, because you are responsible for them and must account for them directly yourself or indirectly through your descendants, if the penalties of Commandment-Laws miss you. Let it be remembered always, well!

# 278. Listen to Reason! 34. "Sex and violence as entertainment in True-Culture Society are emphatically prohibited, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Yet, the violators of this Commandment-Law of NoopooH-Nature in any society will experience negative returns. Movies, television, records, video tapes, audio tapes, and all types of entertainment full of sex and violent scenes and sounds are iniquities and abominations for the people of a society to fashion themselves after, whether these vices are meant for that purpose or not. To put it another way: The minds of people, particularly children, are like fertile soil, and when someone plants the seeds of lustful sex and evil violence into the minds, the seeds grow and become worse transgressions of The Laws of Nature than the seeds which motivated the people, because the seeds sown might be pretense, but the sex and violence from the people themselves are for real. Little wonder that sex and crime are out of control in those societies that allow these vices, and if something is not done pretty soon, vices and violence will destroy all the small portion of decent society that might be left in societies that permit these negative manifestations. Too many people have sold out and become possessed by fun, folly, pleasure, and comedy. Remember well!



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

279. Reason talks! 35. "Pornography and prostitution are indeed vices surely prohibited in True-Culture Society, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Sex is sacred and special, and pornography and prostitution dishonor, degrade, defile, and desecrate sex in mentality, ethereality, and physiology of those people who indulge in these so-called victimless crimes. Pornography is a sensual pleasure which fills the mind with desire and twists it into a serpent of lust with degradation and oftentimes perversion of sex. Pornography is moral destruction of the minds of those who find pleasure in viewing genitals and their activities. Prostitution destroys the sanctity (sacredness) of sex and makes it a product for sale, and often exposes the participants to venereal diseases and aids. Therefore, those vices known as pornography and prostitution end up destroying the participating parties mentally, spiritually, and physically while transgressing The Laws of Nature who require that natural ethics be high enough mentally and spiritually to maintain physical balance needed for healthy physiology by Nature. Remember well!

280. Listen to Reason! This Writer often uses the phrase -- "IN TRUE-CULTURE SOCIETY," because: Transgressions of The Laws of Nature are just as negative and wrong in any society, but IN TRUE-CULTURE SOCIETY (the future society after Armageddon), the Commandment-Laws of Noopooh-Nature can be enforced, for the conclusion of Armageddon is like starting all over again for those who survive The War of Rightness versus Wrongness.

36. "Using contraceptives and doing masturbations are unnatural acts prohibited in True-Culture Society but permissible under certain circumstances." All oral contraceptives are strictly forbidden, because they might cause cancer or other maladies, since they work against the natural processes of Absolute Nature; and, if one works against The Natural Course of



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

Almighty Nature, he or she is in for problems -- serious problems. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 281. Listen to Reason! Physical contraceptives such as condoms for men and internal devices for women can also be injurious to one's health but not like chemical in the bloodstream or vagina, reversing or destroying what comes natural. If a situation arises whereas it is more positive to use a physical contraceptive than it is negative, then it is permissible to do so, as prescribed by a qualified physician. Let the Writer pen this note while speaking of physicians: Male physicians should attend male patients, and female physicians should attend female patients whenever and wherever possible and practical. But remember, the ovulation method of birth control is required; so it is true that female persons must learn to cope with this system and the male persons must likewise learn to be patient and cooperate with their wives. Remember too, sex is not for sport but for balance and reproduction. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 282. Listen to Reason! As a **youngster** grows up, his or her sex organs develop likewise and sex urges increase too. This sex development is stronger and faster in some youths than it is in others. A male person is usually not ready to take on a wife until he finishes high school or even later. So, he has to fight off his sexual urges until he gets married; but during this time of waiting, he will likely have what is called wet-dreams -- instances during sleep when Nature automatically relieves him of his semen. If this does not happen regularly or often enough, the male person might experience mental and physical pressures not good for mental and physical healths. Hence, when this situation occurs, masturbation is permissible for relief and balance. Let it be remembered always and well!



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

283. Listen to Reason! To put it another way: Be honest with yourself because you can not fool Nature, when you reason out by Nature that it is more positive to masturbate than not to, although masturbation is an unnatural act, it is permissible in this case, because it is then more beneficial than harmful, more positive than negative. Try hard to avoid masturbation, because it is an unnatural act, but if you must, use proper lubrication. On the other hand, if a female plans to be a housewife, she might get married quite earlier than a male individual, and early marriage will ease her early development sex problems called sex urges. It is so that in True-Culture Society people are taught from early life how to cope with sex problems that might arise, and True-Culture Society does not have all the temptations and ethical corruptions we find in societies of today at the time of this writing; therefore, adolescents in Noone Society are much better equipped and qualified to deal with their problems of any kind. This Writer reiterates: In Noone-Nature Society, anyone with a problem that he or she can not solve satisfactorily must take it to CENTRAL SOLUTION (or one of its branches) for solution. Central Solution is the problem-solving center for society done by The Government. Let it be remembered always and be known!

284. Listen to Reason! Some people might say: "These Laws of Nature are too strict and too hard to handle and thereby they would make people weary, bored, and unhappy. You can not have all your cake in your hands and all your cake in your stomach too. You can not have it both ways. In The Moon Societies as we know societies today at the time of this writing, people have little or no choice but to go along with what Religion and its political branches have to offer as far as law and order are concerned, because most people do not know any better. But today we have an alternative (or choice) offered by NOO-



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

POOH in the form of Noone and its law and order. The old order of persons and things offers wars, guns, captivity (mental, spiritual, and physical), murder, oppression, violence of all sorts, rape, sodomy, homosexuality, pornography, prostitution, robbery, muggings, one-sided racism, poverty, hunger, homelessness, suffering, and death, et cetera, with sex perversion, racketeering, and violence for profit. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 285. Listen to Reason! The Writer is sure that an intelligent person does not prefer these grave transgressions and corruptions over quietness and serenity with mental and physical security. When people experience The New Order of persons and things, they will wish that they had been in The New Order all their lives. When one learns Nature Knowledge and finds the tranquility of it, he or she would have it no other way. In other words: If a person is willing and ready to do right by others as well as by self, right procedures (as in Noone) are routine, normal, and natural processes to him or her for health and happiness. To people who be born and raised in a true-culture society, living is easy and heavenly. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 286. Reason Talks! 37. "Maintain a chaperon society where boys and girls must go to separate public schools, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Preceding law number 36 on Page 193 paragraph 280, the Writer unintentionally left out the phrase, "the same way each time that conditions are the same," but be it known this phrase should be at the end of every Commandment-Law of NoopooH-Nature as a reminder that Nature is consistent and standard with Its commands and punishment in accord with The Nature of Nature. It is surely true that boys and girls are naturally attracted to each other



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

at very early ages, and this attraction needs to be minimized during their early ages up to the time they get married or up to adulthood for the purposes of better learning in school and much less problems that boys and girls create for themselves when in too close proximity to each other. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

287. Listen to Reason! A CHAPERON SOCIETY is a society indeed where females (especially young unmarried females) are escorted by their husbands, fathers, brothers, sisters, mothers or some other person suitable for looking after them when ever possible and practical as protection from or discouragement to predators, that is to say, those who would harm or hurt them. Boys and girls learn more and learn better and learn faster when they are separated in the education system, because there are less attraction and temptation for them, and their emotions for the opposite sex are basically non-existent when at school. The schools for both sexes may be on the same lot but separate buildings and separate playgrounds. The proper places for male and female minors to meet are at their homes by their parents or at the place specially prepared for boys and girls to get acquainted and converse and perhaps play games suitable for both sexes. Let it be remembered always!

288. Listen to Reason! 38. "Firearms, explosives, and other weapons for doing harm to members of the society are banned for citizens and others who might be in the society, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Firearms, explosives, and other weapons in the hands of people other than those authorized by The Government to handle them mean violence, chaos, and anarchy in a society, eventually. The only ones who should have access to firearms in whatever form they do be needed are the Police Forces and Military Forces



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

and the members of these forces need not carry the guns and ammunitions around with them unless extremely necessary, but just have access to them through proper authority. The only way to deprive people of guns is neither permit their manufacture nor their sale and collect all guns that might be out there in the streets and in the households of the society or nation. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 289. Listen to Reason! 39. "Do not let the guilty party of an accident go unpunished, the same way each time that conditions are the same." If there be an accident (other than a freak accident), someone was negligent, and that negligent person has to pay the price. What the writer means by "freak accident" is this: An accident happens but no one was negligent and no one could see it coming on a reasonable basis. If a person (or persons) gets killed because another person did what he or she was not supposed to do or disobeyed the rule of law, that person is to die by suicide in starvation or oral-intake of whatever chemical be used for self-killing, because he or she committed murder by negligence. This Commandment-Law of NoopooH-Nature demands alertness and vigilance when dealing with the safety of others, for the safety of The Innocent is not to be taken lightly and carelessly. If the accident caused injury but no death, the one responsible for the accident must be given a public whipping and compelled to pay the damages. Let it be remembered and be it known

# 290. Listen to Reason! 40. "It is your duty to report any crime, violation of The Commandment-Laws of NoopooH, or any other action you know to be against the best interests of society or anyone in the society, the same way each time that conditions are the same." You are your brother's keeper, because we all of a kind are one by Nature; hence, guarding the



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

safety of one is guarding the safety of all, and guarding the safety of all is guarding the safety of one. If you do not obey this Commandment-Law of NoopooH-Nature, you are not only an accomplice to the wrongness done but also a transgressor of The Laws of Nature and subject to the same punishment that the culprit gets. The willingness and readiness of members of the society to report violations of moral and legal laws by eyewitness make an evil-doer think twice before doing something cynical and diabolical. Let it be remembered always!

291. Listen to Reason! 41. "Boys and girls must be taught sex education -- boys by qualified adult males (preferably their own fathers) and girls by adult females (and preferably their own mothers) -- the same way each time that conditions are the same." A boy from about seventeen (17) years old (or maybe younger) should be taught how to satisfy his wife, like how to treat her nice even when he or she might be in a bad mood, and this can be done by forcing out extra positiveness that is within. The male youngster should also know that most women have their greatest sexual feeling at the top of the vagina in the spur-tongue called the clitoris, and when the clitoris is amply massaged by the penis, the result is usually satisfying orgasm for the female. Foreplay (patiently kissing, hugging, and caressing her on her sensitive spots) is very important to the male and female sex relationship before having sex, and this foreplay action should be done for a reasonable time. A girl from about fifteen (15) years old (maybe younger) should be taught by qualified females, things indeed that will help please her husband, like always treating him like a king while he always treats her like a queen. And do not forget, female persons must learn to master the ovulation method of birth control, and male persons must learn to be patient and cooperate with their wives in this effort.



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

# 292. Listen to Reason! 42. "Rape, robbery, and theft are crimes gravely forbidden in true-culture society, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Big cities that now exist should be decentralized (the dense population thinned and spreaded out over the countryside), and people should not create big cities that do not exist already. The reason for this is: Densely populated areas with high buildings for living and lodging quarters, where people hardly speak to each other let alone know each other as neighbors, provide hiding havens for criminals and corrupters of society. The more people speak to each other and get to know each other as friends, acquaintances, and neighbors the better the chances are for prevention of crime and catching perpetrators who have already committed crime. Let it be remembered always and be it known

# 293. Listen to Reason! Rape is a crime that not only desecrates and defiles sex (which is sacred) but also dehumanizes and stigmatizes the society and nation. Rape is more than a disgrace; it is a deadly sin like murder, and thereby the penalty for rape is death like murder is in a true-culture society. However, since rape is not the taking of one's life, the assailant may be given a choice of castration and compensatory settlement to the victim or suicide by starvation or oral-intake of whatever chemical is used for suicide and The Government makes the compensatory obligation. The penalty for robbery or mugging (if no one is killed) is a severe and public whipping and payment for damages done. The Government makes settlement with the victim whether the criminal is ever caught or not, and the victimizer makes settlement to The Government. The penalty for theft is the same as that for robbery and mugging -- a severe public lashing and recovery of the property taken or its equalness and payment for any other damages that might have occurred. Let it be remembered always and be known.



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

294. Reason talks! 43. "The victim of a crime must be awarded damages and compensation by The Government, whether the violator is ever caught or not, the same way each time that conditions are the same." The duty or obligation of The Government of a society or nation is the safety and provisions for its citizens to the best of its knowledge and ability. Therefore, when a citizen is threatened or hurt by someone, it is The Government's duty to come to that person's aid and solve the problem -- this is true government of the people, by the people, and for the people. If a crime is perpetrated upon a citizen, it is the obligation of The Government to apprehend that transgressor and bring him or her to justice. Nonetheless, whether the assailant is caught or not, The Authorities must set things right for the victim or his family (if the victim is deceased) with whatever the requirements are. In other words, The Government must balance things off for the victim, and the victimizer must equalize things with The Authorities called The Government. Let it be remembered always!

295. Listen to Reason! 44. "Determine the guilt or innocence of a person by evidence and Sound Right Reason beyond a reasonable doubt, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Governmental Authorities must make sure to the best of their knowledge and abilities that an innocent person is never victimized and stigmatized by guilt, and there must be special efforts made to protect innocent, for they deserve it. Protecting the innocent means that evidence for guilt must be binding without possibility for a frame-up, that is, someone's crime be placed on someone else because it looks as though the someone else did it. All possibilities of guilt or innocence must be considered and the process of elimination used diligently and intelligently. In Noone Society,



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

there is no such thing as THE STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS on crime. A transgressor is guilty until he or she is brought to justice and his or her penalty is paid and balance established. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 296. Listen to Reason! 45. "In True-Culture Society, gambling on a small scale by The Government with its citizens for entertainment only is permissible, like other pastime games, the same way each time that conditions are the same." In most societies of today (the time of this writing) gambling is indeed looked upon as a vice -- an immoral activity or sin, and it is because of the way it is done and the evils it is allowed to create, but note that gambling has nothing to do with physical or mental health, unless one lets gambling become a problem, and letting gambling become a problem is not permissible in Noone Society. In True-Culture Society (Noone Society) GAMBLING is an agreement between two financially opposing bettors to win or lose by the rules of the game in a fair and also equal manner. In other words, gambling is what people make it -- We can make it a pastime or bad time. Be it remembered!

# 297. Listen to Reason! There can be gambling as an entertainment and gambling as a business or racket. Gambling as an entertainment kept clean and fair is permissible and practical for an equal society. Nice games for pastime are games like bingo, black jack or 21, poker, et cetera. The amount that can be won by a person during the whole playing time must be a few dollars, and the amount that can be lost must surely be a few dollars, and this small-amount betting must be controlled and run by The Authorities of the society. Other wonderful entertainments are softball, tennis, table tennis (ping pong), pool or billiards, track running, and all games that are clean and require very little or no physical contact, and this mini-



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

mizes the chance of injuries that might happen to the players and participants. Betting on anything should be just enough to make the game interesting and entertaining, and gambling must not be allowed to become a problem for a person or group of persons, and thereby it must definitely be created by The Government and strictly controlled by The Government for entertainment purposes only, plainly and clearly. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

298. Listen to Reason! 46. "Scapegoatism is a practice of barbarians and it is forbidden now that the Moon Cycle is over, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Now that The Moon Cycle has run its course, it is time for each and every person to stand on his and her own merits and be counted and judged by Almighty Nature in Its balance of powers and persons and things. Scapegoatism is an affront to justice and fair play, and therefore, it can not stand and prevail in the time of justice. The guilty can no longer hide behind and stigmatize the innocent, because the time for putting blame on the innocent and getting away with it is over, meaning, the use of scapegoatism now will cause negative backlash on the guilty. The guilty persons are the enemies of The Ethiopian Race and those who transgress the Laws of Nature after learning what they are or refusing to learn and practice The Laws of Nature after having access to them. Be it remembered well!

299. Listen to Reason! 47. "Forgiveness and mercy as religious doctrines are anti-justice dogmas indeed forbidden in Noone Society (True-Culture Society), the same way each time that conditons are the same." Like the Writer himself, everyone likes to be forgiven or be given mercy for errors and also wrongnesses committed, but that was for The Moon Cycle. Moreover, according to The Laws of Nature, forgiveness and mercy



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

do not mean that punishment for the guilty was destroyed or eliminated but simply delayed or postponed until a later date or time (like Armageddon) to be accounted for by the guilty one or his family, descendants, or kind. The Libra Cycle of New Order which is beginning now means balance and justice also security for the innocent and the Libra Cycle has already begun its deliberations via NoopooH and Noone. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 300. Listen to Reason! 48. "Lying and cheating are iniquities despised and chastised, the same way each time that conditions are the same." It is true that some lies are harmless and even beneficial, but sometimes it is hard to distinguish between a lie that is more harmful than helpful and one that is more-helpful than harmful. So, the best thing to do is to avoid lying, because, after a while lying becomes a habit anyway -- a bad habit. Adhere to the old adage: Honesty is the best policy, and live with it. When one lies under oath, by law it is called PERJURY; but in True-Culture Society, any lie that causes character damage or any other damage to a person is punishable by a good public whipping and payment for all damages caused by the lie plus a public retraction by the liar of his damaging statement or statements. Cheating is another form of stealing, and the punishment is the same -- a meaningful public beating and all losses recovered or paid for. Of course, cheating on The Laws of Nature is transgression of The Laws of Nature, and cheating on your spouse is ADULTERY punishable by standard public whipping and whatever else he or she can do to make it up to his or her spouse. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 301. Listen to Reason! 49. "One, two, three strikes and you are out at the crime game, the same way each time that condi-



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

tions are the same." There is an old song about the game of baseball that goes something like this: One, two, and three strikes you are out at the old ball game. In Noone Society, this number three is likewise the culprit's out number, too. If a person does three serious crimes from time to time in the face of a true-culture arrangement such as crime-prevention methods like THE CENTRAL SOLUTION OFFICE (and its branches) for solving problems and everyone gets a job for making an honest living in AN EQUALISM ECONOMY, he or she is considered to be an habitual and chronic criminal who is INCORRIGIBLE (can not follow normal and natural correct behavior), and therefore, he or she must be eliminated by suicide for benefit of society and all concerned citizens, because it will be a matter indeed of just a little more time before he or she does another violation of The Laws of Nature. The fact that the perpetrator does the third crime, knowing that three is the termination number for crimes, is proof that the person is incorrigible and a chronic menace to society. Let it be remembered always!

302. Listen to Reason! 50. "Insanity is a morbid condition which is no excuse for doing crimes and other wrongnesses, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Insanity, whether it is hereditary or temporary, is neither permissible nor acceptable as excuse for violations of the legal and ethical laws of a true-culture society. It is very unfortunate that a mentally ill person has to be treated as though he or she is normal when it comes to crime; but, if this is not done The Negative Forces of Nature will fill up society with these unfortunate people by taking advantage of the mentally weak nervous systems of people who are prone by heredity to mental illness or Leviathan will send demons who specialize in nervous breakdowns to possess people. Negative demons always do take advantage of the weaknesses of persons, places, and also



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

things, mentally, spiritually, and physically. However, the public whipping imposed upon normal people must not be done in the case of the mentally ill, but everything else goes including the three-strikes-out law and the death penalty for murder. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 303. Listen to Reason! 51. "Keep the population reasonable in number, decentralize big cities which exist already, and create no big-city dwellings any more, the same way each time that conditions are the same." People-population control is very important if The Peoples of The World are going to be masters of their own destiny and have enough food, clothing, and shelter to live comfortably and intelligently. Of course, the key to population control is sex control -- we must control sex instead of letting sex control us. The key to sex control is sex-urge control by mind control -- not looking at sexy scenes and sexy pictures plus the use of the ovulation system by female persons while male individuals be patient and cooperate with the females' routine of technique. It is true, of course, that the ovulation method of birth control involves abstinence from sex when it is time for the female egg to come down in its monthly menstrual flow. After the female menses have passed, it is harder for her to get pregnant. Females who practice this system usually refuse indeed to have sex intercourse a few days before her monthly period and a few days after. This method must be taught by professionals (those who know by experience) to all women of child-bearing ages who do not know. Most population explosions take place in densely populated areas (like big cities) mostly among people who are ignorant and poverty stricken and they use sex as a means of offsetting their idleness, pain, and suffering, and the lack of sufficient medical care, clothing,



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

food, and shelter. The poor and downtrodden are cooped up and trapped in big-city ghettos and so-called slums and they are full of boredom and sameness with no way out that they know about. Small communities like towns, townships, and villages plus country territories are definitely preferable to big-city congestion of the population. Let it be remembered always well

304. Listen to Reason! 52. "The economy (supply and demand, buying and selling, goods and services, production and distribution) in True-Culture Society must be equalism, the same way each time that conditions are the same." After Armageddon -- the climax war between rightness and wrongness with rightness prevailing -- the economies of societies and indeed of The World will be EQUALISM (to coin an english word). Equalism is the economic-social system where people share all valuables equally including food, clothing, and shelter as closely and equally as possible and practical as required by government constitution. In this system of production and distribution, one will not find a few people with almost everything and the rest of the population with little or nothing, although they are recipients of the same society and citizens of the same nation. Peoples throughout The World must learn to equally share what Absolute Nature has to offer us Human Beings for survival, well-being, and continuity. No few people or race of people own Planet Earth; Planet Earth belongs to all of us, and we all must learn to share it and all the valuables and standards thereof, equally. Yet, it is fact that all ethnic races must learn where their places are on Planet Earth and stay there for the sake of peace and place for each other. So, someone who has the knowledge, understanding, and wisdom has to blueprint the action and point the way, and that person is NOOPOOH with The Science NOONE written by AFROO OONOO, indeed the Writer and Messenger of NoopooH and Nature in General.



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

# 305. Listen to Reason! 53. "Make every effort to prevent crimes and wrongnesses before they happen is the best policy and principle, the same way each time that conditions are the same." You know the old proverb: "An ounce of prevention is worth a pound of cure." This is very true, and the Writer will go further and say -- prevention is the panacea (the real cure-all). Prevention is the cure-all in the sense that it cures all troubles before they can develop into active actual problems. Right positive knowledge and right proper teaching about what needs to be known is the key to progressive prevention -- prevention which is up to date and moving with time and tide of survival and well-being. To prevent the breakdown of an automobile, you keep it maintained by replacing the worn down parts and keeping the fluid levels clean and sufficient in amount and quality. The same way it is with any other organism, mechanism, or organization of persons and things. When we see potential trouble on the horizon of well-being, law, and order in Noone Society, we must attack it head on and keep the energies that be, balanced and equal. All Commandment-Laws of NoopooH-Nature are aimed at prevention, but, when attempts at prevention fail, there is always punishment by Nature and Its peoples to bring balance and equilibrium to persons and things mentally, spiritually, and physically. Let it be remembered!

# 306. Listen to Reason! 54. "Natural law enforcements directly by Nature Itself and human efforts by Commandment-Laws of NoopooH-Nature and their punishments and penalties are required fulfilment manifestations of The Laws of Almighty Nature, the same way each time that conditions are the same." This Writer reminds you: The expression -- "THE SAME WAY EACH TIME THAT CONDITIONS ARE THE SAME" -- means that Absolute Nature is consistent, constant, and standard in the application of its laws and penalties, and in order for us Human Beings



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

to derive at these Laws of Nature and apply them to our everyday living, survival, and well-being, we must also be consistent, constant, and standard in our manifestations of The Laws of Nature, because these qualities (consistency, constancy, and standardization) are what make law be true law instead of sham and shame. Law without enforcement of it means little or nothing. Absolute Nature has built-in enforcement (fulfilment) of its laws which eventually happens, but it is better if we humans, for our own sakes, can take over as much of this burden of laws and penalties of Nature as possible and practical, because this way we get quicker and more direct application on the person to be rewarded or revenged for activities for or against The Laws of Nature, and The Commandment-Laws of Noo-pooH-Nature are the science of us Humans taking on the burden of The Laws of Nature and their rewards and penalties indeed for obedience and violations of The Laws of Nature. When Afroo Donoo makes Laws of Nature manifest, the slight amount he may be off from the exact law and its exact penalty is ADJUSTED by Almighty Nature in its ultimate judgment on persons and things as Time progresses. Let it be remembered always and be known!

307. Listen to Reason! In order for law to be true and for real to all concerned, its application must be THE SAME FOR ALL -- it must be obeyed as exactly as practical by everyone, and it must be enforced as exactly as possible for everyone -- the same reward for the same benefaction and the same penalty for the same crime or wrongness FOR EVERYONE involved at any time and any place. In True-Culture Society, laws are fulfilled to the letter, that is, the meaning of The Law is taught properly, the obedience of The Law is expected as explained, and enforcement of The Law must be to the letter -- exactly as given. Natural Law is not meant to be a mockery of society. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

# 308. Listen to Reason! 55. "All Commandment-Laws of NoopooH Nature must be the form, framework, and foundation of THE CONSTITUTION of The African Noone Kingdom on Planet Earth and any Kingdom of People who want to fashion themselves after this True-Culture Society, the same way each time that conditions are the same." The Natural Positive Culture of The Ethiopian Race is TRUE CULTURE, and The Science Noone is THE PHILOSOPHY-SCIENCE of this Ethiopian-Race Culture. True Culture is culture based upon The Nature of Nature and Its laws and The Best Reasoning for any given time concerning Positive Nature and the manifestations of Its laws. This Writer did not include and cover all Commandment-Laws of NoopooH-Nature which must eventually be included in Noone and True-Culture Society, but he shows how it is done, and covered most of the most important ones pertaining to Human Beings and their life and death. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

309. Listen to Reason! Physically, THE AFRICAN NOONE KINGDOM of Planet Earth will be ALL THE MOTHERLAND AFRICA and her surrounding islands, and mentally and spiritually, THE KING of The African Noone Kingdom (whose acronym is TANK) is NINE-NATURE NOOPOOH -- emanating from the Centers of Universe Orbs such as The Sun, Earth, and Moon -- and whose Writer plus Messenger is AFROO OONOO, the Scribe of The Positive Words known as NOONE. The African Noone Kingdom will come into being after ARMAGEDDOM -- the climax war between justice and injustice with justice prevailing -- but, physically, spiritually, and mentally, the gathering of The African Noone Kingdom (TANK) starts with members of The Ethiopian Race everywhere becoming NOONEBUS (NOON-E-BOOS), those persons who accept, learn, and practice The Nine-Science Noone and thereby become ELITES -- those chosen to survive Armageddon: The climatic war of the climax action called THE POINT-3-SOUTH CATAclysm. Remember!



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

310. Listen to Reason: 56. "Whereas the economic system of The African Noone Kingdom must be Equalism, the political system of this Kingdom must be Spiritual Noone and headed by an elected physical King representing The Mental-Spiritual King NoopooH-Nature, the same way each time that conditions are the same." The True Physical Visible Guide for the members of The African Noone Kingdom (TANK) is The Positive Philosophy-Science Noone written by Afroo Onoo -- The Herald and a pioneer of The New Kindom of Almighty Nature on Planet Earth, which is The New Order of Persons and Things. THE MENTAL-SPIRITUAL-PHYSICAL REPRESENTATIVE (The Physical King or Queen) of The African Noone Kingdom can be any eligibly qualified member of The Ethiopian Race who is willing and ready to uphold THE CONSTITUTION of The Kingdom -- The Constitution is Noone and The Commandment-Laws therein. The Elected Ruler may be male or female. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

311. Listen to Reason! The Physical Representative (The King or Queen) must be A ROLE MODEL who sets the right and proper example for others by adhering to Noone and The Laws thereof. Since NoopooH and Noone are THE TRUE AND REAL GUIDE, The Ruler (King or Queen) is THE LEADER IN ACCORD WITH THE GUIDE. The foremost purpose of The Ruler is to maintain for himself and all other members of The Kingdom-Society the fulfilment of The Constitution of The Kingdom and make decisions of society together with his or her helpers. The Ruler is The Physical God or Goddess, The Physical Primate-Prelate (Highest Priest), and The Physical Sole Ruler (The King or Queen) who is The Personification and Incarnation of NOOPOOH -- The Ultimate Ruler in Almighty-Absolute Nature. The Physical Ruler must be elected by The People of Society every nine (9)years, or removed from Power before the nine-year term is up, if he or she deviates from The Guide -- Noone and its Commandment-Laws. In Noone



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

Society, The People always know whether The Physical Leader is leading correctly and right, BECAUSE NOONE IS THE GUIDE. When The Leader-Ruler is King or Queen no longer, he or she indeed must still be highly respected as a role model, and The Former Ruler must take his or her place among THE CHOSEN for teaching ETHIC-9 or some other high office and still be eligible for re-election to LEADERSHIP, again. And while still in office, he or she may be re-elected then and time and gain until someone else is elected. Let it be remembered always and be known.

# 312. Listen to Reason! In Noone Philosophy, Ethic-9 or Nine-Ethics is The Science that treats of the study and teaching of positive perfection in thought, speech, and activity by way of SOUND RIGHT REASON. And in True-Culture Society, there must be no such thing as a coup de main or coup d'etat, meaning, sudden overthrow of The Government. This kind of action is for barbarians and people who disregard law and order, because usually, there be little law and order in the first place. The World (in many places) is in such bad condition (due to moral bankruptcy, violence, and other transgressions of The Laws of Nature) that it will be after Armageddon before people can indeed start all over again with our best efforts toward best living and prevail. Of course, Armageddon is The Climax War between Rightness and Wrongness, Justice and Injustice, Truth and Falsehood, with Rightness and Justice and Truth prevailing by Power of NoopooH, Noone, and The Libra Cycle of Almighty Nature. The climax action of Armageddon will be The Point-3-South Cataclysm due to happen within sixty (60) years following the end of The Moon Cycle which occurred in Caucasian and Christian Year 1962. Let it be remembered always and be known.

# 313. Listen to Reason! 57. "In order to minimize one's problems and suffering, he or she must minimize his or her sensu-



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

al pleasures, the same way each time that conditions are the same." This law is called THE PLEASURE-AND-PAIN LAW in Book One of "INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE" also written by Afroo Oonoo as this book is. Sensual pleasures are those joys and pleasures a person experiences by way of THE SENSES such as seeing, hearing, smelling, feeling (physical and emotional) and tasting as well as thinking. Absolute Nature is The Supreme System of Balances with countless systems of equilibrium within like organisms and organizations of persons and also things. Water runs until it finds Nature's balance; an object sinks in water until it finds Nature's equilibrium, and indeed a transgression of a law of Nature flows until it finds the transgressor and balances him or her off to the extent that The Law requires. Let it be remembered always and be known!

314. Listen to Reason! To seek pleasure as sport or lust, is breach of The Pleasure-and-Pain Law of Nature. If one finds pleasure as an offset to loneliness, discomfort, or suffering, that is pleasure so serving a positive purpose. The objective is to keep the activities of persons and things as balanced as possible and practical by thinking much more positively than negatively, doing many more positive acts than negative ones, speaking many more positive phrases than negative ones, and learning much more positive knowledge than negative schemes and scams. If Nature Itself or those people representing Nature do not punish the violator of a law of Nature directly in person, the violator should know that the penalty for his or her breach of law will fall upon his family or other of his or her own kind, because, according to The Laws of Nature, it is so that one member of a species (a race) is simply a part of the whole organism, and the whole organism is the whole and complete species. *Therefore, you are your brother's keeper by bloodlineage and Nature.* Let it be remembered always and well



## INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

### THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

- # 315. Listen to Reason! 58. "All people of a kind (a race, species) are one and the same by bloodlineage and Nature, and what one person of the species does, affects the rest of the species, directly or indirectly, the same way each time that conditions are the same." This law is called "THE KINDRED or BLOODLINEAGE LAW" in Book One of "INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE" also written by Afroo Donoo -- The Noone Writer. The Writer reiterates: You are your brother's keeper and he likewise is yours, according to The Laws of Nature, because a member of a species or race is merely one part of the whole, for the whole organism is the entire species or race. One member of the race is simply a whole part of the whole race. And this principle or law means: When a member of a species does something (right or wrong, positive or negative), the whole race is responsible and accountable for the transgression, until the perpetrator is brought to justice and his or her violation is balanced off by the proper punishment by the proper authorities. Let it be remembered always and let it be known.
- # 316. Listen to Reason! If the person who truly did the wrongness is not caught and brought to justice before Nature Itself takes Its course, the violator's family or other of his own kind will eventually bear the brunt of the penalty of the guilty one, because of the same bloodlineage, far or near in relationship. Those persons of your immediate family are indeed your family relatives or your tribal relatives by Nature and bloodlineage; those of your own ethnic race are your racial relatives by Nature and bloodlineage, and those peoples of other ethnic races are your natural relatives because of THE ONENESS of Absolute Nature and THE SAMENESS of ALL BRAIN-NOOTS in ALL MATTER. Because of the preceding Commandment-Law at the beginning of paragraph 315 of this topic, it is easy to see why you should be your brother's keeper and he



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

should be yours. What one does (positive or negative) will reflect and affect other members of his or her family and also ethnic race, whether it be benefaction for reward or be it transgression for revenge. Let it be remembered always well!

317. Reason Speaks! 59. "The aggressor of an altercation is the guilty one, unless his or her aggression is justifiable, the same say each time that conditions are the same." In an altercation (a fight), of course, the aggressor is the one who attacks first. In Noone Society (True-Culture Society), The Law requires a member of society to take his or her problem to CENTRAL SOLUTION -- The Problem-Solving Government Agency -- if the problem can not be solved by the troubled person, routinely. So, an aggressor in a society like this (Noone Society) is looked upon in the first place as being definitely negative and perhaps mean. Therefore, when an aggressor can not justify his attack upon a member of society, his punishment is DOUBLE the amount of damages which must be accounted for plus a meaningful public whipping. Of course, the aggressor is THE PHYSICAL PRIME-ATTACKER of the altercation. Instead of being an aggressor be a progressor in positivism. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

318. Listen to Reason! 60. "It is all right for the police (law enforcement) to chase a crime suspect, but not through the streets with cars or other vehicles endangering the lives and limbs of other people of society, the same way each time that conditions are the same." When a crime suspect is in a vehicle, it is a foregone conclusion that he will speed away, if he knows that the police is after him, and chasing after the suspect is also criminal, if AN INNOCENT PERSON gets hurt or killed. It is so that it is preferable that the criminal surely be caught in the act or before the police can lose con-



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

tact or track or sight of the fleeing culprit, but not at the expense of innocent people, because someone has to be surely accountable for any misfortune or accident that results from the chase, and that someone would be the police as well as the perpetrator. So then, instead of chasing a suspect thru the streets with car or cars on car, use all other means possible such as not letting the suspect know that you are after him until you have him in custody or at least in a trapped position, preferably with no chance for him taking hostages, or using all other means to trap the suspect without the dangerous chase. As the old saying goes: There is more than one way to kill a cat, and the Writer adds -- other than chasing it to death, perhaps together with other INNOCENT PEOPLE. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

319. Listen to Reason! 61. "Food, clothing, and shelter are the necessities of life, choose the appropriate ones, the same way each time that conditions are the same." The best foods for health made by people are those that are less tasty. Tasting is one of the sensual pleasures of life, and sensual pleasures must eventually be balanced off by Nature Itself on the enjoyer or by acts of Nature's people. Of course, vegetarians are better of healthwise than those persons who also eat meat. Persons may use more less-tasty substances such as vinegar, lemon, onion, garlic, mustard, grapefruit, herbal teas, and other sour and bitter essences to counter and offset the sweets and meats whose dregs are often left on the walls of the stomach, intestines, and blood vessels and in the blood itself. Let it be remembered always and let it be known

# 320. Listen to Reason! The Writer takes a pinch of sublime sulphur mixed with a little syrup sometimes and a few drops of rectified turpentine in a little orange juice sometimes, and



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

these purifiers help neutralize the powers of The Negative Forces of Nature who take advantage of peoples' weak spots, mentally, spiritually, and physically, whenever they can. You should do a catharsis (cleansing) as often as you think that you need an alimentary canal purgative. Clean water is indeed the best drink in The World, and the best way to get it is to purify it yourself with a water purifier at home or buy the best spring water you can find at the supermarket. Read herb explanatory books and learn which herb is beneficial for what and use those herbs for what ails you. You can be your best doctor for those ailments that do not require immediate medical attention by a physician, if you use the right herbs for your problem. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

321. Listen to Reason! Of course, clothing on a person for sure can be neat and clean at all times, especially in public. Clothes should be clean, neat, and loose enough not to stymy blood circulation -- snug ties and tight belts are examples of tight clothing -- suspenders are just fine. In True-Culture Society, clothing that covers the body decently and clothes that are uniformly the same in eighteen (18) different styles are preferred. Black, brown, blue, green, gray, lavender, red, yellow, and white are Nature's favorite colors for clothing. Among these nine (9) colors, male and female persons can create their uniform styles -- nine styles for male persons and nine styles for female people. These eighteen styles (9 male and 9 female) represent The Nine Races of Flesh-and-Blood Gods of the top half of The Smat Circle of Order toward whom we members of The Ethiopian Race revolve. When The Goddesses are considered, there are eighteen different types of persons involved among The Gods and Goddesses; hence, the 18 styles. White clothes like socks, stockings, shirts, and underwear are



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

best next to the skin, particularly if one has some kind of skin problem, because the color white has less dye involved in its make-up than any one of the other colors. Remember it well

# 322. Listen to Reason! As the Writer has stated already in this topic: People are in for less crime and greater accountability of their community and health without the big-city congestion of air and space. Then too, there is no medicine which can take the place of REST, and one can get the best of rest in a place and house of peace and quiet with less carbon dioxide what people exhale, less carbon monoxide that cars exhaust, and less sulphur dioxide that factories exude. The people of a household should always be certain that they have sufficient oxygen in the parts of the house where they sleep and spend most of their time -- the heart and brain need oxygen for proper function and healthiness. Nice housing with everything needed for comfort and rest during winter or summer makes nine sense. Let it be remembered always and be it known

# 323. Listen to Reason! 62. "Neatness, cleanliness, and also pureness are "nesses" and qualities of godliness, so practice these positive qualities, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Neatness is physical order which makes the house look nice and the person look natty in his or her clothes. Neatness is form of godliness in the sense that it is order; it does not take much time and energy to practice neatness, especially if one practices it on a daily basis and does not wait until messiness piles up. Neatness is also a part of greatness. There is an old saying: "Cleanliness is next to godliness," and the Writer adds -- cleanliness, as well as neatness and pureness, is a part of godliness, and when we practice these qualities of positivism, we are practicing godliness of character. Let it be remembered always and be known



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

324. Listen to Reason! Of course, people judge our characters by what we say and practice and the way our clothes look. The practice of neatness and cleanliness go a long way toward making people look fine and feel fine with better health. It is true that keeping self clean and pure inside and outside is honor to The God of Purity and Good Health, and keeping The Ethiopian Race as pure as possible is likewise honor to NOOPOOH -- The Positive Powers of Neatness, Cleanliness, and Pureness. Even if you do not have but one changing of garments, wash and dry one change while you wear the other, and neatness counts. In chilly or cold weather, do not take a warm shower or bath and go out into the weather until your pores close, because you will expose yourself and be subject to problems like cold, pneumonia, and influenza. Try to get a nap of sleep before going outdoors after a shower or bath; this action will close your pores. Water cleans and helps purify. Let's use it. Let it be remembered always and be it known!

325. Listen to Reason! In the Black Community, this Writer has been on the streets and saw a member of the neighborhood throw trash onto the street while standing next to a trash basket -- this is outrageous because it is a complete disregard for order, neatness, and cleanness. We Black Poeples do make our own slums with the help of the town or city we live in. Like the triple standard of treatment and justice for Black America, there is also a double standard by the town or city sanitation department on collecting trash and garbage plus other disposals and keeping the streets and parks clean. In other words: The town or city does not make the same effort to keep the Black Community clean that it does for the White Community. One reason is -- Black People do not complain about bad conditions or anything like Caucasians do; another reason is -- how can we complain when we are not do-



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

ing our share toward keeping our community clean and clear? We must learn where to complain and do it, for our taxes pay for these services as well as others. But in the meantime, We Black People must do what we are supposed to do in keeping our communities clean and neat and pure in character. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 326. Listen to Reason! 63. "Leave members of society with no excuses to do crime or any other wrongnesses, the same way each time that conditions are the same." In True-Culture Society, The Authority of Government takes away all excuses for a person to do wrong and crime, and this is why The Government has a clear conscious and does not have to deal in forgiveness and mercy when administrating justice and balance to members of society. The Government takes away excuses for doing crime and wrongness by making each person or citizen of society as equal economically and educationally as possible and practical by giving each person (able to work) a job for livelihood, and by providing places (The Central Solution Office and also its branches) where people can go to get help in solving all their individual and collective problems on a daily basis, and any thing else that might inhibit and prohibit transgressions of The Laws of Nature. Rewards, laws, and penalties must be the same all over society and throughout the nation and not different laws and penalties for the same kind of crime done by the citizens thereof and therein. Law is consistent and also standard the same way each time that conditions are the same. The same reward for the same benefaction and the same penalty for the same transgression must prevail everywhere for each and every citizen. Let it be remembered always and be it known

# 327. Listen to Reason! 64. "Ignorance, idleness, poverty, and a promiscuous and negative society are The Devil's work-



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

shop, prevent these negatives in Noone Society, the same way each time that conditions are the same." There is an old adage which maintains that ignorance and idleness are indeed The Devil's Workshop. This is true, but these negatives are only parts of The Devil's Workshop. Other parts are promiscuity, poverty, and a negative society in general that creates and fosters crimes and other shortcomings. Therefore, ignorance, idleness, poverty, crime, et cetera, are only products of a promiscuous and negative society -- a society where ignorance, idleness, and poverty are intentionally created for the purposes of oppression, repression, domination by one ethnic race upon another ethnic race; a society where criminals are allowed to become heroes and heroines by movies about them, books about them, and other recognitions which magnify criminals and crimes and make criminals famous and opportunists rich. Ignorance is the lack of education which is a fault of The Government; idleness is the lack of work for livelihood which is a fault of The Government, and poverty is surely a lack of ample food, clothing, shelter, and medical care which is a fault of The Government in a society and nation of plenty enough for every citizen of society. One-sided racism is the master who (mentally, spiritually, and physically) is ruling and maintaining ignorance, idleness, poverty, and other negativism which dehumanize Human Beings and damn them to doom. Ethiopians by Race, our own true-culture is our only way out. Let's learn it and practice it, for those who can are ELITES - those chosen to survive Armageddon -- The Climax War of Mental and Spiritual and Physical Liberation from adverse forces. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

328. Listen to Reason! Double and triple standards for peoples and citizens of the same society are one-sided racism.

65. "There must be no separation of Philosophy-Science(Noone)



## INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

### THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

and Government in True-Culture Society, the same way each time that conditions are the same." In The United States of America, there is separation of church and state by constitution. When this separation is amply analyzed by Sound Right Reason, you will find that this arrangement means: "We plan to deviate from what is right and moral, and we do not want our God and Religion to be blamed for our deviation." Also, "By separation of church and state, we can hide what our God and Religion really stand for in Government." -- which might indeed be the same as what the Government does. Therefore, since The Ethiopian Race has nothing we wish to hide or need to hide from members of society and The World, we neither desire nor need separation of Noone and Government in True-Culture Society. Peoples' Governments should be based upon what they do maintain as right and just as moral science; otherwise, their Governments have to be hypocritical and deceptive. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 329. Listen to Reason! The Writer should have mentioned this in Law 62 paragraph 323 Page 218, but you know what they say-- "better late than never" -- if one goes to a restaurant which definite has class, you will see a net or hat containing the waitress' hair so that strands of hair will not fall into the food, and the cooks are suppose to do the same; and also, part of the restaurant's cleanness includes picking up trash or other refuse off the floor without sweeping it up with a broom during the time that customers come in to eat, because a broom stirs up dust and germs, and these particles and organisms fly in the air and land upon your food. Therefore, the same care and cleanness should be observed and practiced in the home -- when sweeping up the kitchen area, cover any utensil or other tool used for cooking and serving foodstuff, unless you plan to wash it again before use. Let it be remembered always so.



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

330. Listen to Reason! 66. "Loudness, noisiness, laziness, dumbness, shiftlessness, trashiness, and profaneness are indeed "nesses" and negatives that damn intelligent people, so we must get rid of them, the same way each time that conditions are the same." We Black People must stop being our own worst enemy and work on improving our character image. Talking and acting reasonably are a must in order to be respected and recognized as intelligent people. Our children must be taught these quality-and-value lessons at home and at school, but, if they do not have parents for example models and teachers who teach this information at school, we can readily see the reasons for the chaotic and miserable conditions in our Black neighborhoods and communities. You probably heard the old expression: "An empty barrel makes lots of noise." This is fact for sure, and We Ethiopians by Race should take and make note of it and change it. Unnecessary loud noises and ridiculously loud music wherever we go are unintelligent, because there are other people who might not want to hear it so loud. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

331. Listen to Reason! It is fact that one-sided racism plus evil spells and curses from Religion are THE ROOTS of our racial woes and other problems, mentally, spiritually, and physically, but We Black People ourselves are responsible for getting ourselves out of the miserable messes (like Law 66 mentions) which we have created for ourselves by help of the discouragement and hopelessness caused by six-racism, evil spells, and curses from Religion. Laziness and shiftlessness are associated with dumbness, because an intelligent person can definitely change and find something positive to do in order not to waste away his or her time and life. Being able or not able to shift from someone else's cultural science to your own is a test of your shiftiness and intelligence. NoopooH-



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

Nature and The Positive Science Noone are The Positive Powers and Universe Science of The Ethiopian Race. Nine-Nature Noone is The Ethiopian Race's Positive Philosophy of All The Worlds in Absolute Nature. In words, Noone is The Positive Side of The African Race. Let it be remembered always and be it known

# 332. Listen to Reason! Trashiness and profaneness are companions of ignorance and the lack of reasonability, because a person who has learned something and thinks well has a character and personality too involved in decency and respect for self and others to throw trash on the streets and use uncontrolled profanity everywhere he or she goes. On trains, buses, at school, on the streets, and even at home, the profanity and vulgar language that can be heard coming from the mouths of our Black Children and adults alike are obnoxious and indeed sickening. Uncontrolled profanity by people of society is an omen of the moral bankruptcy of a nation. Loudness, noisiness, laziness, dumbness, shiftlessness, trashiness, and profaneness are no way for a downtrodden people to rise from their mental, spiritual, and physical captivity. Let's open our eyes and see THE LIGHT -- The Light is The Correct Information called The Positive Science Noone. Let it be remembered always well.

# 333. Reason Talks! 67. "Reason, knowledge, understanding, and wisdom are qualities and abilities meant for survival and also well-being for peoples, use them constantly, consistently, and thoroughly, the same way each time that conditions are the same." REASON is Sanity and Sound Sense, that is to say, Sound Mind, and whatever degree of reasonability you have, use it to the best of your knowledge and ability, because Reason is your Guide and Personal God. Without Reason, there is no continuity of orderly mind that is able to figure out answers to all questions and solutions to all problems. Reasoning is indeed



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

the mental process of figuring something out and coming to a conclusion.-- Use Sound Right Reason whenever you can and also wherever you can -- use It at all times to the degree that you can. Reason is The Head Creative Energy and The Original Creation Mind. Of course, knowledge is correct information, and correct information like Noone is what We Ethiopians by Race need to destroy ignorance about Absolute Nature and Its Laws, so that we can rise from THE DEAD -- mentally and spiritually. Understanding is learning and knowing what knowledge is all about after receiving it, and wisdom is the right use of mind and knowledge. These values, qualities, and abilities are indeed most necessary and vital to the liberation, freedom, survival, and well-being of The Ethiopian Race and all Human Races in general. Let it be remembered always and be it known!

334. Reason Talks! 68. "Animals in the home as pets are forbidden in True-Culture Society, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Animals are creatures of Nature who represent Death and The Dead, because they only exist during THE BOTTOM HALF of the Smat Circle of Order -- The 666-Cycle of Death and The Dead. One main reason animals should not be kept in the home as pets is this: They carry diseases that are detrimental to Human Beings and especially to children, and it is so that Human Beings might give their diseases to animals. Also, We Human Beings have too many diseases of our own without having to take on maladies from other species. Another thing, lower animals are social creatures like humans, and therefore, they need others of their own kind to mingle with and socialize with each other, and the pet status deprives them of this natural and animal right, if you have only one animal of a kind. Let it be remembered always and be known!

335. Listen to Reason! However, since The Flesh-and-Blood



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

Gods and Goddesses of the top half of The Smat Circle of Order psychomorphose and metamorphose into animals at the beginning of Evolution, animals (particularly beasts and birds of prey) should be given recognition by catching them, letting people study them as at THE ZOO (short for ZOOLOGICAL GARDEN), and then letting them go back into the wilderness, forest, or jungle after being cooped up for a short time -- then catch another fresh group of animals to admire. If you must have an animal in your yard such as a dog, make sure it is well kept winter and summer and make certain that there be at least two so that they can be company for each other. It is cruel to force an animal to pine away by itself. The only justifiable reasons for killing animals are for food, for being a menace or pest that can not be tolerated, over-population to a point of imbalance, or the ones in your yard get too old and infirm to desire to live, then you can give them oral-intake intended to terminate, unless you have a better way or a more graceful way. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 336. Listen to Reason! 69. "Bullies and 'toughs' in the schools and streets must not be tolerated, the same way each time that conditions are the same." A mean and negative society breeds many mean and negative youngsters and adults, because: Meanness begets meanness, and negativeness begets negativeness. When a female person gets pregnant (and before as well, but especially when she gets pregnant), her mental and spiritual and physical conditions should be kept as pleasant and healthful as possible, because her getting upset, worried, exposed to demonic conditions, or injured in any way might affect her embryo and fetus, adversely. Let it be remembered so.

# 337. Listen to Reason! Females who indulge in alcoholic beverages, smoke harmful substances like tobacco or dope, or eat



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

and drink foodstuffs harmful to herself and her condition, might as well expect a baby who could be abnormal and damaged mentally, spiritually, or physically or any combination of these qualities -- bullies and "toughs" are considered to be ABNORMAL. What the pregnant female sees, thinks, and reads during her pregnancy is also very important, likewise. Yet, Positive and correct information like Noone is recommended. The Point is this: The damaged fetus might turn out to be any thing less than a normal human being. Yet, the solution to the problem of bullies and "toughs" already in the schools and streets is -- give those in the streets good public whipping and jobs and those in the schools good whippings and also books, and if necessary, remove the bullies and "toughs" from schools for normal children and put them in a school by themselves. Yes, putting them (male and female) in a school away from normal children is immediately practical now. Whipping is a discipline said to beat THE DEVIL out of the evil-doer. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

338. Listen to Reason! 70. "Teaching and disciplining our children are essential parts of raising them -- do it, the same way each time that conditions are the same." There exists an old adage: "Teach a child the right things and as it grows older it will not depart from them." There is too this old proverb: "Do not spare the rod and spoil the child." This is solid and sound advice. Yes, we must teach our children all the right values, and let their qualities and abilities excel. Although many proper things in life to do are simply common-sense routine, they still must be taught so that the teaching can be a reminder of the right way to do them plus emphasis on the action. In societies like those in The United States of America, you might get put in jail for disciplining your own children. But, let's qualify his situation -- it is fact that



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

many years ago society was not haunted by dope addition and rampant alcoholism; hence, parents had control over how far to go in chastising their offspring. But, when narcotics use for highs and alcoholic use for fun spiraled out of control as Time progressed, parents started overdoing their discipline which resulted in child abuse. So, The Authorities who be had to address the problem, and it is not always easy to distinguish between ample chastisement and child abuse. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 339. Listen to Reason! Therefore, The Authorities indeed became over-protective of children in order to be protective enough. However, in order to change these undesirable circumstances of parents committing child abuse and authorities being over-protective, parents must become dope free and alcohol free and return to their reasonable minds. In the meantime, if you are dope and alcohol free and you need to chastise your child with a wooden sprig (twig, switch) or leather strap (belt), do it. And, if The Authorities intervene, you tell them that you are chastising your child now so that they will not have to brutalize and dehumanize him later. Yes, of course, this Scribe is referring to societies where members of The Ethiopian Race are mistreated, misused, and abused. The old adages: "Teach your children the right things and as they grow older they will not depart from them" and "Do not spare the rod and spoil the child" are still correct and also positive advice. Children must be taught at home and in their schools, proper manners, politeness, and respect for their elders; otherwise, they will not definitely know and better. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

340. Reason Talks! 71. "Africa must be for members of The African Race (The Ethiopian Race) those at home and those who are abroad, the same way each time that conditions are the same." The African Race also called The Ethiopian Race was born from The Source of The Nile (Nine) River in Equatorial Africa in The Persons of Our Ancestors known as The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses of the top half of The Smat Circle of Order as explained earlier in this BOOK TWO as well as BOOK ONE of "INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE" written by Philosopher-Scientist Afroo Oonoo. Therefore, one of our past heroes of African descent known as MARCUS GARVEY declared: "Africa for Africans at home and abroad." Of course, he meant that The Continent of Africa is The Motherland and Home of The Ethiopian Race who should be in control of all Africa and its surrounding islands. And, any other ethnic race on The Continent of Africa is a visitor and not a permanent resident. Planet Earth is plenty big enough for each human race to find its place on it and stay there without intruding on the other ethnic races' territory. If any human race is justified in claiming a portion of Orb Earth as its own, it is The African Race, because our Ancestors created (grew) The Planet of Gea in their Nine-Ether Fire-Form. This Writer predicts that after Armageddon -- The Climax War which includes The Point-3-South Cataclysm -- each human race on Orb Earth will not have too much of a problem finding its proper place on this Planet. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

341. Listen to Reason! 72. "We must pay our respects to our physically dead heroes and heroines and other warriors of our Race who fought although we still fight mentally, spiritually, and physically to liberate The Ethiopian Race from its human enemies and other adverse forces, the same way each time that conditions are the same." The African Race has a long history



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

of oppression, slavery, repression, suppression, and all other maltreatments that can beset and befall a human race; and now that the time for mental, spiritual, and physical liberation has come in the forms of NoopooH and Noone, let's be indeed wise and follow the lead of SOUND RIGHT REASON. Although our past heroes and heroines of The Ethiopian Race did not know NoopooH and Noone whom they could follow, they did the best they could with what they had to work with, and for that we owe them recognition, respect, appreciation, and admiration as the deceased but honorable members of The African Race wherever they are entombed in Orb Earth. To all our demised heroes, heroines, and helpers toward liberation of The Ethiopian Race also called The Black Race: our deepest appreciation and respect. Let it be remembered always and let it be known.

342. Listen to Reason! 73. "The symbol of life or death can be worn or shown on the proper persons and places for them, the same way each time that conditions are the same." The symbol to be put on persons and places of living people of The Ethi-

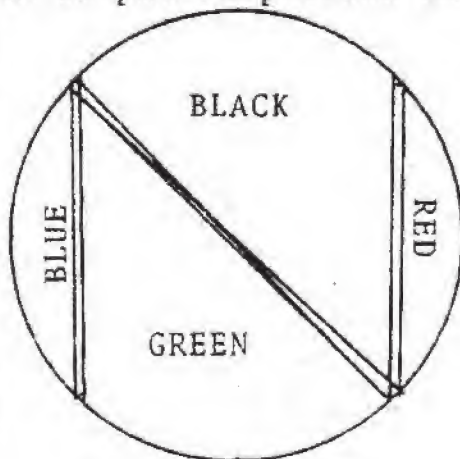


FIGURE ONE  
THE NOOP OF  
THE SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER

opian Race in True-Culture Society is THE NOOP as shown in this paragraph, and Noonebus (noon-e-boos) may wear it in any society. The Noop is located in the top half of The Smat Circle of Order. The Noop has five colors to be placed in the positions given in Figure One of this paragraph. The color BLACK represents elevation, germination, beginnings, positiveness, perfection, and the skin color indeed of

The Ethiopian Race. The color RED stands for Sunshine (Ether) and fire, life, and The Blood running in the veins of The Af-



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

rican Race. The color GREEN emblemizes life and the vegetation and ground of Absolute Nature; and the color BLUE signifies air, water, life, and the cleanliness required by True-Culture Society. The color GRAY so must be shown clearly on the lines of the letter N and the line of The Circle, when a circle line is needed. Of course, the lines must be wide enough to show color gray. THE SOLENOID may be attached at the bottom of The Noop, if you are going to wear The Noop instead of THE NOOHOOZ (see page 163 in Book One of "INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE" also written by Afroo Oonoo as is this Book Two). The color GRAY represents BRAIN who is sometimes called GRAY MATTER. Let it be remembered always!

343. Reason Writes! The letter N represents NoopooH, Noone, Nine, Noop, North, Nobility, Noll, and Novenary-Nature as N appears in The Noop, and the letter Z in The Zoop shown in this paragraph symbolizes ZoopooH, Zeus, South, and the Sleep called Death. The letter S is a variant of the letter Z. Also, Z stands for Senary-Nature. When we turn The Noop ninety degrees, it becomes THE ZOOP, and The Zoop is THE OPPOSITE of The Noop, and this is why The Noop rotates counterclockwise and The Zoop turns clockwise -- in the direction of the hands of a clock. The colors of The Zoop symbolize the same values and qualities as The Noop but are in different directional positions and anchored in The Life of Death instead of The Life of Life.

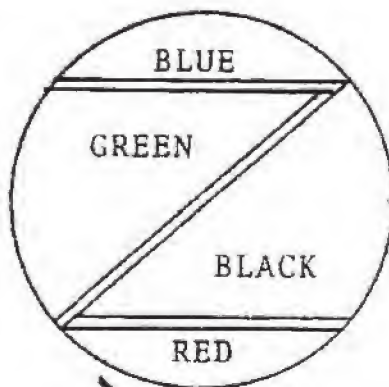


FIGURE TWO  
THE ZOOP OF THE  
SMAT CIRCLE OF ORDER

Noop is turned ninety degrees clockwise, because clockwise is the turn

The Zoop may likewise carry The Solenoid in the same position as the Noop. To become The Zoop, The



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

of death and decay. The Zoop is the symbol to be placed on THE CREMATORY where THE PHYSICAL DEAD PEOPLE in True-Culture Society are cremated, and it may be placed on memorial and admirable statues of heroes, heroines, and their helpers.

# 344. Listen to Reason! 74. "When A NOONEBU PERSON dies, he or she must be cremated and the ashes properly disposed of in a suitable location acceptable to all concerned, the same way each time that conditions are the same." A True-Culture Society is characterized by Noonebus (noon-e-boos) -- people who know, accept, and practice Noone, The Nine-Science of The Mental Resurrectionist called NoopooH. The bodies of the physical dead decay and cause health problems for the physical living and also provide subsistence, support, and survival for ghouls who prey on corpses, caucasses, and cadivers and multiply and cause accidents and violence so that they can get more bodies to serve their purposes. Therefore, when a Noonebu deceases, his or her body must be cremated within a reasonable time, and a family relative may keep the ashes in a private and personal place or deposit them at the roots of a living tree, and The Death-Cycle Symbol (The Zoop) must be located on THE CREMATORY and any other place representing the physical dead as on a statue for memorial. Just as there be NO PRISONS in Noone Society, there be NO CEMETARIES, either. Noonebus may be embalmed before cremation, if that be necessary or desired by The Family, but the waste taken by the mortician must be burned WELL too, but not necessary with the body. Then too, there has to be a Noone-Society Ceremony of interment -- not about THE HEREAFTER but THE HERENOW -- and based upon Nature and Reason and Its Laws. Let it be remembered so!

345. Listen to Reason! The people of Ethiopian-Race True-Culture Society have names by numbers, meaning, the name of



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

person number one is Oonoo; person number two is Oopoo; person number three is Ooqoo; person number four is Ooroo; person number five is Oosoo, et cetera. These may or may not be the actual names for the first five people of the population, but the Writer is giving examples of how number names run in Noone Society. When a Noonehu Person passes away, that death must be strictly reported to The Authorities for the official records which must be efficiently kept in chronological and alphabetical orders, and the same carefulness and accurateness must be exercised in recording BIRTH RECORDS. Birth and also death records must be carefully guarded. Of course, the cause of the person's death must be on paper, age, gender, date cremated, by whom, et cetera, because: Once a body is cremated, it is impossible to identify him or her any more in any way, and it is a calamity to look for a missing person whose body has been incinerated to the point of complete disintegration and the records lost or non-existent. Therefore, all demised persons must be definitely identified and the proper records on them kept correctly at all times by The Authorities that be. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

346. Listen to Reason! 75. "The way to serve NoopooH is to serve each other, but we must magnify NoopooH by communication and education, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Noonebus (noon-e-boos) do not pray to NoopooH but communicate with Them as one intelligent being thinks with and converses with another, and also as one speaks to his or her parents and ancestors. If praying makes you more confident and makes you feel better, that is your prerogative (or right), but the truth is -- prayer changes nothing. However, if your prayer happens to be in line with what is going to happen anyway, your prayer gets answered; if your prayer happens to be what Spirit Beings need to do to persuade a person



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUED

or persons into belief in Religion, your prayer gets fulfilled; if your prayer happens to be in line with survival and welfare of Spirit Beings, your prayer gets attention. To put it another way: Like Human Beings, Spirit Beings also strive to survive, and they use whomever and whatever they need to do that, and what they have to do for survival might not be in the best interests of Human Beings, such as setting people against each other -- one on one, group on group, race on race, and nation on nation. Let it be remembered always and known!

347. Listen to Reason! In addition, Spirit Beings like to survive well with pleasure and honor, and they can do this best by way of Religion; and if your prayer does not enhance this status, it does not get fulfilled. In other words, Human Beings are pawns and beings-to-be-used for their survival as far as Spirit Beings are concerned, and this view and fact can be undenied and verified throughout religious history and Mythology. Of course, the main reason for Spirits causing violence, suffering, and bloodshed is for subsistence known as nutrition plus the fact that some Spirits are SADISTIC - take pleasure in seeing people suffer. So then, the question does arise: Without their Dying Science Religion, what will Spirit Beings do? Well, it is not like Religion is suddenly going to disappear. Religion will REVOLVE into Noone like Religion EVOLVED out of Pantheism. Spirit Beings know THE NATURE OF NATURE much better than Human Beings; therefore, they know indeed what time it is -- the ending of The Moon Cycle and the beginning of The Libra Cycle. Let it be remembered always!

348. Listen to Reason! Yet, of course, Spirit Beings will continue their quest for survival, pleasure, and honor as The Nine-Ether Mentality increases in the atmosphere and minds of persons and things. Due to The Powers of The Cycle in Season



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

and The Laws of Almighty Nature, Spirit Beings will follow increasingly the upward trend of The Smat Circle of Order, particularly after THE POINT-3-SOUTH CATASTROPHE of Armageddon. In the meantime before then, they will be THE JUSTICE FORCES for The Positive Powers of Absolute Nature. After Armageddon, Spirit Beings will not need the high quantity of sacrifices that they need now, because most of their needs can be satisfied by their possessing and uniting with physically living Beings, and the sadistic ones will be sealed in THE EARTH and eventually dissipate. The Negative Forces of Nature (including Spirit Beings) have a positive side and a negative side (The Opposites), and the positive side of The Negative relates to NoopooH and Noone as required by The Laws of Nature and also The Cycle Libra -- The Cycle of Justice and Balance. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

349. Listen to Reason! Then the question too: What happens to ORGANIZED RELIGIONS? At The Advent of NoopooH and Noone, they might be very upset and disturbed, and as in the past as concerning Philosophers and Reformers, some members of Organized Religion might seek to harm The New Order of Persons and Things, but, by such thoughts, they will do more POSITIVE HELP than NEGATIVE HARM, because nothing can stop Almighty Nature from taking its proper course. What members of Organized Religion should ask themselves -- Are we going to perish with the past and Our Dying Spiritual Science Religion during Armageddon or survive with the future and The Living Ethereal Science Noone? The pitfalls and shortcomings of Religion indeed together with time for a change for the better are the factors that bring on Armageddon -- The War of Judgment. Many Religionists will see The Light of Right and become ELITES, and others will perish with their outdated beliefs and antiquated superstitions. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

- # 350. Listen to Reason! The following MEMORANDUM is THE CON-  
 VERSATION each and every NOONEBU of The Ethiopian Race should  
 have with NOOPOOH at least once a day, and The Name NoopooH  
 should be pronounced in mind, whisper, or out loud in the num-  
 bers order given and before The Conversation starts. The num-  
 bers order given creates two Ns as you read the name, and the  
 two Ns made by reading and pronouncing The Name NoopooH nine  
 times stand for NOOPOOH and NOONE.

MEMORANDUM  
CONVERSATION

- |            |            |            |
|------------|------------|------------|
| 3. NoopooH | 5. NoopooH | 9. NoopooH |
| 2. NoopooH | 5. NoopooH | 8. NoopooH |
| 1. NoopooH | 4. NoopooH | 7. NoopooH |

Remember The Promise and Covenant with your Messenger and al-  
 so Writer, Afroo Oonoo, and all those who learn, accept, and  
 practice Positive Nature Knowledge and The Laws of Nature, as  
 explained and described by Noone, your Active Science of All  
 The Worlds. Your promise and also covenant having been duly  
 made are binding as following: Economic well-being and libe-  
 ration of The Ethiopian Race, mentally, spiritually, and also  
 physically, because it is the time and cycle for this action  
 for your posterity (The Ethiopian Race), and, because We All,  
 meaning, Repoo, Gepoo, Sipoo and All Adherents dedicate and  
 obligate the rest of our lives to Sound Right Reason (Who is  
 NoopooH), Positive Nature Knowledge, The Laws of Nature, also  
 truth, equality, justice, and practicing rightness (which is  
 Noone) to the best of our knowledge and also abilities. The  
 time for The Savior has passed. It is now time for The Men-  
 tal Resurrection, liberation, justice, judgment, settlement,  
 and balance for all peoples on Planet Earth, as promised by  
 The Forces of Nature and predicted by The Ancients and Sages  
 of Antiquity. NoopooH, please cause it to be!



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

351. Listen to Reason! Noonebus (noon-e-boos) may sing and honor NoopooH in the scientific and knowledgeable way, meaning, sing and converse with NoopooH and let Nature take Its course, because that is what It is going to do anyway in accord with the cycle in season -- the cycle in season now is the beginning of The Libra Cycle -- The Cycle for Justice and Equality. NoopooH is The Positive Forces of Nature indeed in The Person of SOUND RIGHT REASON -- male and female mental energies. The Ethiopian Race must magnify NoopooH (The Positive and Creation Powers of The African Race) by pronouncing The Name NoopooH nine times or more and often and reminding The Positive Powers of Almighty Nature of our covenant and the cycle in season, and let Absolute Nature take Its course, while doing the best we can toward trying to make the right things happen. The way to serve NoopooH is to serve each other, and the way to honor, respect, and admire NoopooH is to learn and obey The Commandment-Laws of NoopooH-Nature and all the other knowledge of The Science Noone -- all of which is an education within itself that sets the stage and foundation for all other sciences in Absolute-Almighty Nature. NoopooH and Noone are THE POWER BASE of The Black African Race who is definitely and indeed able to restore our dignity and respect individually and as The Ethiopian Race. Let it be remembered always well!

352. Listen to Reason! In order to rid ourselves of the adverse forces in Religion, we Ethiopian-Race members must surely change OUR SPIRITUAL ALLEGIANCE AND ALLIANCE from that of the enemy to OUR OWN SPIRITUAL SCIENCE NOONE; and in True-Culture Society, we need rotundas or ball-shaped buildings to educate Ethiopians-by-Race about NoopooH-Nature and Nature in General. We must help NoopooH magnify Themselves in the atmosphere by promulgation and communicate with NoopooH often. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

351. Listen to Reason! 76. "Avoid and refuse to use or be victimized by The Negative Forces of Nature called DECEPTION, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Deception is the power of falsehood, trickery, and dishonesty. Deception is the act of deceiving or the state of being deceived. Look at The Smat Circle of Order shown in this paragraph, because it gives a few of The Opposites in Nature at opposite directions and opposite positions. Notice that PERFECTION OF HONESTY at tip-top

the opposite of CEPTION at rock der Circle, and formation is of Revelation The Caucasian of The King states that OLD would DECEIVE The Whole World everyone capable and that passage lation is scien- POINT 3 SOUTH on Order as The Cir- graph shows. So, DECEIVE as Reve-

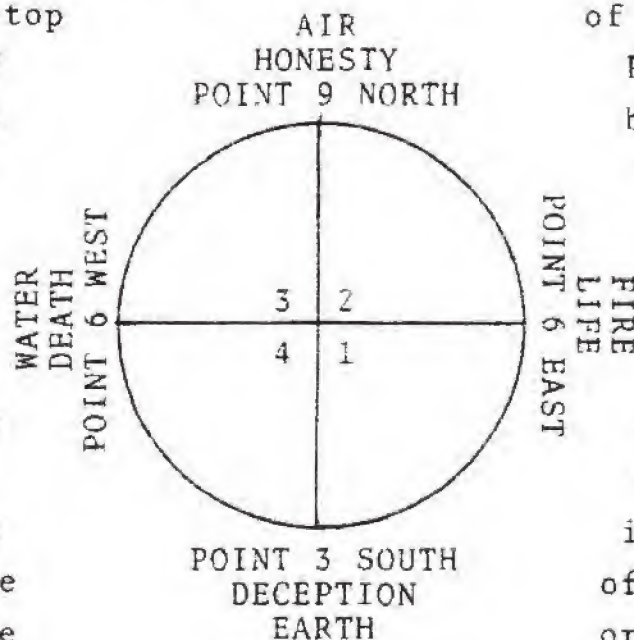


FIGURE THREE  
SOME OPPOSITES  
IN NATURE  
THE SMAT CIRCLE  
OF ORDER

of The Circle is PERFECTION OF DE- bottom of The Or- this correct in- why The Book chapter 12 in Bible verse 9 James Version SATAN THE DEVIL THE WHOLE WORLD.

in this case is of being deceived, or verse in Reve- tifically true for The Smat Circle of cle in this para- in order to truly lation 12 chapter

9 verse indicates, Satan must have A PHILOSOPHY, and that philosophy is DECEPTION, and The Negative Forces of Nature use that philosophy (deception) in Religion, business, education, government, et cetera, to take advantage of the ignorant, the gullible, the superstitious, the powerless, the weak-minded, the unsuspecting, and those who are willing and ready to fol-



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

low BLIND BELIEF. The key and power of deception are BLIND BELIEF as in Religion, falsehood, trickery, and dishonesty. If a person or thing can persuade someone to believe indeed that something can be made from nothing, that is the ultimate of blind belief and mental death. Let it be remembered well!

352. Listen to Reason! Like all persons and things, THE FIRST FALL of The Spirit-Gods and Goddesses of Absolute Nature was at Point 6 West (see Figure three on Page 238) at the beginning of Evolution on The Smat Circle of Order, when The Suns died SPIRITUAL DEATH called Scientific Death in Universe Science known as Noone and Spirit Beings became invisible. Like everything else, Spirit Beings fell to The Horizon of Existence and into The Death Cycle. That ORIGINAL FALL of The Gods by Nature grew deeper and deeper down through Evolution until The Circle reached the bottom (Point 3 South) of THE BOTTOMLESS PIT. The bottom half of The Order Circle given in the preceding paragraph is THE BOTTOMLESS PIT, because the shape of the bottom half of a circle is like a pit, and The Smat Circle is a circle of TIME instead of DISTANCE; therefore, The Circle has no physical bottom, hence, the bottom half is called THE BOTTOMLESS PIT by Our Ancestors called The Ancients. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

353. Listen to Reason! What may be called THE SECOND FALL of Gods and Goddesses took place six thousand years ago, when The Caucasian Race was GHOSTIZED from The Phoenician and East Indian Races. THE SO-CALLED FALLEN ANGELS are THE MOON-GOD MERCURY (also called Sin, Siva, Set, Hermes, Thoth, Anubis, et cetera), THE EARTH-GOD DAGAN (also called Leviathan, Geb, Sobek, Poseidon, Neptune, Dagon, The Dragon, The Serpent, et cetera), and THE UNDERWORLD-GOD PLUTO (also called Osiris, Yama, Hades, Dis, Anubis, Ghost, Judge of The Dead, et cetera)



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

because they rebelled against THE SUN-GOD REHARAKTI (also called Ptaharakti) and created The Caucasian Race via Adam and Eve six thousand years ago. The Writer says SO-CALLED FALLEN ANGELS, because: It was time for The Moon Cycle to begin, and therefore, what happened in The Garden of Eden approximately six thousand years ago was PREDESTINED BY NATURE to happen the way it happened. Hence, The Gods and Goddesses involved did what they were supposed to according to The Smat Circle of Order, so that The Moon Cycle could exist and run its course, as it has done. Let it be remembered always well.

# 354. Listen to Reason! Therefore, it is true that The Negative Forces of Nature known as SATAN (The Moon-God Sin, The Earth-God Leviathan, and The Underworld-God Pluto) started taking over RULERSHIP OF PLANET EARTH from The Sun-God Ptaharakti (tar-har-ak-ti) at the beginning of The Moon Cycle which was the starting point for Religion approximately six thousand years ago. And, since this time, there have been many kinds of Religion and many denominations and cults of Religion, after THE UNITY OF SPIRITUAL SCIENCE BY REASON was dispelled in The Garden of Eden after THE REBELLION. Indeed, The Spiritual Science at that time was SABAISM -- worship of THE SUNS. If it were not for the evil spells and curses so spellbound upon us from Religion, the mental, spiritual, and physical statuses of The Ethiopian Race, as long and hard as we have been struggling for liberation, would be up to par by now. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 355. Listen to Reason! In other words: All Religion is going to do for us Ethiopians-by-Race is waste our time with deception and trickery; and proof of this is the seesaws, reverses, and disappointments, members of The Ethiopian Race have experienced from RELIGIONS -- now as well as in the past.



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

Like The Jesus Story -- he and his disciples left the followers with lots of beautiful words and promises, but left the evil-doers in power to continue to oppress the innocent and increasingly so. Noone is full of words too, but at least The Words of Noone do put the Reader and Listener's minds in true chronological order with complete cosmogony and cosmology and introduces the knowledge-seeker to SOUND RIGHT REASON and The Laws of Nature for longer life and better living. Religion has just enough truth in it to sell people on the deception of it. With Religion in our heads and hearts, We People of African Descent do little more than just mark time and go backward, mark time and go backward, mark time and go backward, mentally, spiritually, and physically as far as liberation is concerned. Another thing, We must not let a few successful Black People give the rest of us Black People the wrong impression, for most people of us are still in the so-called ghettoes, bottoms, and slums, and will be there until we embrace OUR OWN TRUE SPIRITUAL SCIENCE AND POWERS. Religion has deceived and failed The Ethiopian Race and made us SUBSERVIENT to other ethnic races. Let it be remembered always and known!

356. Listen to Reason! But fortunately, all is not lost yet. Members of The Ethiopian Race and members of all ethnic races have the opportunity to acquaint ourselves with The Positive Knowledge of Nature as well as The Laws of Nature, for it is fact that peoples in general have strayed away from UNITY WITH NATURE by way of false beliefs and falsehoods and false hopes. NOONE means NOOPOOH-NATURE and NATURES OF ONE NATURE, that is to say, The Words of Positive Nature and The One Supreme Being in General. To put it another way: Noone is THE POSITIVE NATURE AND POSITIVE WILL of The One Supreme IN WORDS as analyzed and described and explained by AFROO OONOO -- The Writer and Messenger for NoopooH-Nature. Let it be remembered always!



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

# 357. Listen to Reason! 77. "The council who judges an officially accused person to be guilty or innocent of a transgression must be trained and qualitted to do so, the same way each time that conditions are the same." It is unethical and unfair to the suspect or accused person to choose his judges or jury (who must determine his guilt or innocence) from among those people unqualified to do the job or deliberation. It is true that in Noone Society, an innocent person deserves all the protection his or her Society and Government are supposed to provide, and putting his or her fate in the care of the untrained and unqualified for the process necessary for judgment is lacking that deserved protection. Then too, the council or jury must be people with keen reasonability and preferably a clean police or public record. The council must be nine (9) in number and their verdict of guilt or innocence must indeed be unanimous. If there be any reasonable doubt of the person's guilt, he or she must be acquitted, but there is surely no statute of limitations and no double jeopardy allowed in Noone Society, and this means that the same person must be judged again, if sufficient evidence of guilt proof is found. But, if the accused person is to be humiliated again for the same mistake he or she was already tried for, the guilt evidence must be binding, that is to say, guilty without a reasonable doubt, and this means that second trial would be only a formality for the records. Let it be remembered always so!

# 358. Listen to Reason! The council members must be trained in criminology, the elimination process, deliberation procedures and techniques, and whatever else helps in judging a suspect guilty or innocent, such as knowing THE LAW. Whether the wrong-doer is ever caught and brought to justice or not, The Government is responsible to the victim of the crime, so



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

that he or she can obtain his or her needs and damages right away, and the culprit is responsible to The Government for the penalty in accord with The Law. The justice or judicial set-up or system may include Judge, council of deliberations (jury), prosecuting lawyers (attorneys), defending lawyers, and all other personnel needed for complete court procedures. It is so that there may be jails for temporary detention of accused persons until court processes can be consummated. There be no prisons to degrade and dehumanize the citizens of True-Culture Society. Public whippings and indemnities for damages and losses suffered are the main methods of punishing perpetrators of crimes or transgressions of The Laws of Nature, except in the cases of murder, rape, and kidnapping -- the penalty for these crimes is DEATH. Let it be remembered always!

359. Listen to Reason! 78. "Murder, rape, and kidnapping are cruel and vicious crimes of death, the same way each time that conditions are the same." A person who kills a person for any reason other than self-defense is a murderer and must be persuaded to take his or her own life by oral-intake or starve to death. If a person forces a person to have sex with him or her without the victim's consent, that is physical sex assault, and assailant must be persuaded to commit suicide by oral-intake or starve to death. However, if the sex molestation was less than vicious, the assailant may be allowed to submit to a good public whipping and castration instead of death as punishment. Of course, statutory rape in The United States of America is an adult person having sex intercourse with a minor person who is under the age for coition given by law, although the minor gives his or her consent for the sex intercourse. In True-Culture Society, any sex intercourse between or among people without having the right obligation (marriage) to each other for such act is STATUTORY RAPE, because



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

statutory rape means FORBIDDEN SEX BY LAW. However, STATUTORY RAPE IS NOT VICIOUS RAPE and is punishable by a good public whipping and damages compensation. All coition should take place within the confines of MARRIAGE. As for kidnapping, it is a cruel crime definitely not tolerated in True-Culture Society, and the penalty for kidnapping is DEATH by voluntary oral-intake or starvation. If children are taught the right way of life from birth and provided with EXAMPLE MODELS in persons of the parents and other adults, most of those transgressions and miseries called crimes and punishments would not happen. Let it be remembered always and well.

# 360. Listen to Reason! 79. "Social Entertainment in True-Culture Society may be anything amusing that transgresses no Law of Nature, the same way each time that conditions are the same." The Writer has already established in one of the preceding Commandment-Laws (Law Number 45) that gambling games strictly controlled by Governmental Authorities are permissible on a few-dollars-lost or a few-dollars-won basis for entertainment purposes, only. An eating-and-drinking social without alcoholic drinks and dope is fine with bingo on the side. Watching movies which demonstrate THE POSITIVE SIDE of life and set examples for people to follow is nice. Watching or participating in sports of little or no physical contact that are permissible in True-Culture Society is all right. Dancing as a profession in a show is fine but not while holding someone else's wife. In other words: In Noone Society, it is permissible for a man to dance with his own wife, but other social dancing breeds misconduct. Of course, the reasons for all strictness in True-Culture Society are to preserve ethics and prevent crimes of all kinds. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

361. Listen to Reason! 80. "Religion is Ethereal Science of The Moon Cycle and those who profit from Religion, but it has no place in True-Culture Society of The Libra Cycle, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Religion (all Religion) is outdated and obsolete, made so by modern mundane science and its high technology plus the fact that Noone is The New Order of persons, places, and things. It is true that Religion is the secret and clandestine worship of nature and The Spirit Dead as the Writer has shown in Noone already (including The Preparation Booklet and Book One) and will further show in the following information. This Writer has stated before in Noone that Religion belongs to the Moon Cycle (and he now adds) and those who profit from Religion. Religion has done little or nothing for The Ethiopian Race but make its members mental zombies and cripples, spiritual pawns and also scapegoats, and physical slaves and servants, and is why Law 80 of this paragraph is so very appropriate for Black People. Religion is very RACIST in a hidden and one-sided way, and Noone will help to correct this and other transgressions of The Laws of Absolute-Almighty Nature. Then too, Religion is very deceptive and spellbinding by The Powers of Necromancy instead of as having The Powers of Positive Knowledge, Understanding, and Wisdom like Noone. Let it be remembered always!

362. Listen to Reason! One might ask: "Why do you say that Religion is old, outdated, and obsolete?" Since Religion was created beginning six thousand years ago at the time of Adam and Eve, persons and places and things have evolved out of its perimeter and circle of order which is The Moon Cycle. For example -- The Old Testament of The Caucasian Bible (called The Holy Bible) claims that people tried to go to Heaven by attempting to build THE TOWER OF BABEL for that purpose, but God stopped them by confounding their tongues. But today, we see



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

people sending projectiles and spacecraft into outer space and going into orbit themselves around Planet Earth. So where is that God today who said yesterday that he never changes? Then too, Religion has served its purpose of getting people through The Moon Cycle by deception and giving them hope and courage. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 363. Listen to Reason! Moreover, Religion was designed to last six thousand years -- the duration of The Moon Cycle that ended in Caucasian-Christian Year 1962, although the hang-over manifestations of The Moon Cycle continue, and will continue until The Point-3-South Catastrophe is over. Religion was designed for The Negative Moon Cycle with mercy, forgiveness, and scapegoatism, because real and true JUSTICE was postponed until Armageddon -- The War of Justice and Equality versus Iniquity and Inequality. Another thing, for the analyses and also meanings of Law 80, this Scribe is going to utilize The Caucasian Bible (called The Holy Bible and The King James Version of it), because The Bible is most typical of the time and conditions of JUDGMENT DAY than any other religious book today at the time of this writing, and that Old and New Testament Bible (The King James Version) is the religious book that most members of The Ethiopian Race in The United States of America are familiar with, and THE U.S.A. is the strongest foundation and power of The Moon Cycle. Let it be remembered always and well

# 364. Listen to Reason! One might also ask: "Why do you say that Religion is deceptive?" No people are more seriously religious and more serious about Religion than the church-going and temple-attending members of The Ethiopian Race, and the more religious we get the worse our conditions get as members of society. Moreover, Religion does not give specific useful knowledge about persons, places, and things like Noone; but



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

gives false hope and demands blind belief. For example -- it says that Adam and Eve fell from grace and eternal life in The Garden of Eden and the way to get back to Paradise and eternal life is to believe, be good, and die. The deception is this: After you die, you have no life of your own, therefore, you have been deceived and used until death, and you can not come back and tell anyone that you were deceived, because a non-existent soul can not return and talk. If Heaven were for real at this time, once you meet the requirements such as believing, repenting of your sins, and being forgiven of your sins, you should go to Paradise alive in flesh and blood like Adam and Eve were. Why do we have to die in order to get back to Paradise? Hence, having to die is the deception, because dead people can not tell the secrets of deception. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 365. Listen to Reason! Moreover, what Religion teaches and the promises of Religion to The Peoples of The World are more than two thousand and five hundred years old, and the people of that time expected those promises to be kept during their lifetime or in a reasonable time on their children in order to have any true meaning for the people at that time, and here it is more than twenty-five hundred years later and the promises are still unfulfilled, yet people are still preaching the same dogma -- it is time for a change like being brought up to date in real knowledge instead of belief. This Writer offers the last book of The Old Testament of The Bible called Malachi and its four short chapters as evidence of deception, for Malachi is at least two thousand and five hundred years old, and the same disappointing promises were made to the adherents of The New Testament and never fulfilled, although the followers expected the promises to become reality indeed in their day. Let it be remembered always and be it known!



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

# 366. Listen to Reason! No action as described in the last Malachi chapter on behalf of THE INNOCENT has ever happened yet, and this is one reason why Noone maintains that Religion is deceptive. Furthermore, the last book of The Bible called Revelation chapter 12 verse 9 states that OLD SATAN THE DEVIL would DECEIVE THE WHOLE WORLD of people, and the whole world means everyone capable of being deceived, and in order to deceive people, there must be a philosophy to persuade them to believe in, and that philosophy must be designed to encourage people to do evil and break The Laws of Absolute Nature which would lead to and result in diseases, violence, suffering, and death, and that Philosophy is ALL DECEPTION, because Deception does not require knowledge but belief and teaches the doctrine and dogma of mercy, forgiveness, and scapegoatism, and these tenets are surely anti-justice and encourage peoples to commit iniquities and violate The Laws of Almighty Nature with dire and grave results. Therefore, it does not matter which Religion you believe in, you are still deceived with false promises if you are a member of The Ethiopian Race, and this is surely one reason why the Writer also avers that Religion is racist, and the Writer offers slavery and the abuse, misuse, and maltreatment of The Ethiopian Race by religious people as example and evidence. Let it be remembered always and let it be known

# 367. Listen to Reason! Harken to the old proverbs: "Actions speak louder than words" and "You know the tree by the fruit it bears." In the case of Religion, these old adages mean -- you know the nature of Religion not by its words but by the manifestations and works of its adherents -- those who believe in it and particularly those who rule with it and profit from it. So, at this point it is appropriate to ask: "Why do you maintain that Religion is racist even further? Whether there is separation of Religion and Government by constitution or



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

not, political people rule by Spirit Forces from their Religion and their degree of reasonability; therefore, one-sided racism by religious people (people who believe in Religion) is SPIRITUAL, meaning, their racial bigotry is supported by The Spirit Beings of their Religion is why they be successful in dominating and oppressing people. In addition, peoples with their proselyting Religions go all over The World deceiving peoples with their philosophy of belief and coercing people with their force of arms while squatting and settling on other peoples' lands. These are the religion opportunists who profit from the deception of Religion via their preachers, priests, imams, and other religion ministers of The World. It is so that the people who take other peoples' lands are barbarians and nomads who call the aborigines and natives whose lands they take -- heathens and pagans and savages. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

368. Listen to Reason! Judaism is based on the assumed destruction of African Culture -- Egypt is in Africa. Hence, how any member of The African Race could ever embrace Judaism as his or her Religion is a little hard to understand, unless you know that Religion spellbinds him. Islam is a proselyting Religion whose creators and adherents have captivated the minds of Black Africans and their lands along with them. Too, Christianity is a proselyting Religion which has spellbound the mentalities of peoples all over The World and their lands along with them. So, The Phoenician and Caucasian Races are principally the peoples who have greatly benefitted from the pitfalls, shortcomings, and deceptions of Religion, and this is why Noone maintains that Religion is philosophy of one-sided racism and opportunists. Religion is something to be used, and that is what the creators of it do -- use it to their ad-



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

vantage and to take advantage of other peoples -- while members of The Ethiopian Race let Religion use us and take advantage of us. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 369. Listen to Reason! Leviathan, The Sea-God and Goddess of Planet Earth together with The Moon-God and Underworld-God of Religion, sends weak and submissive Spirit Beings to possess members of The Ethiopian Race and make us underlings and servant and sends strong and dominant Spirit Beings to indeed possess other ethnic races, particularly The Caucasian Race, and make them overlords and masters. And, this is another reason why this Writer maintains that Religion is racist and deceptive to The Ethiopian Race, and is also why he avers The Ethiopian Race is in SPIRITUAL CAPTIVITY is why we are in mental and physical captivities. However, Noone (The Positive Science of Liberation and freedom) is designed by Nature to help The Ethiopian Race escape to our own World of True-Culture Society. Let it be remembered always and be it known!

# 370. Listen to Reason! The Book of Revelation of The Caucasian Bible (the last book of The Bible) was indeed written by The Moon-God Sin Incarnate six thousand years ago on The Isle of Patmos -- an island in The Aegean Sea which is a part of The Mediterranean Sea. So, The Book of Revelation chapter 12 verse 9 was written at the beginning of The Sin Cycle -- The Religion Cycle -- Sin is an ancient name of The Moon and Moon-God. At this point the Writer would like to disclose how Religion got some of its doctrines and dogmas; but first, let the Writer say that the principal reasons this Scribe is investigating, examining, analyzing, interpreting, describing, and explaining some of the ramifications of Religion are: (1) It is his science job and assignment by NoopooH and Almighty Nature in General; therefore, he is not supposed to take side



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

with anyone but rightness against wrongness, justice against injustice, balance against imbalance, order against disorder, lawfulness against lawlessness, and The Ethiopian Race surely against its enemies, since the Writer himself is a member of The Ethiopian Race by Nature. Another thing, if you notice the ultimate results in Religion -- if you take side with God against The Devil, The Devil is going to kill you, and vice versa, if you take side with The Devil against God, God is going to kill you -- so you are damned if you do and damned if you do not, and the Writer offers The Jesus Story and other information in Religion as evidence. So then, the best thing to do, Mr. and Ms. Ethiopian by Race, is stay neutral and embrace YOUR OWN SUPERNATURAL SCIENCE NOONE.

- # 371. Listen to Reason! The second (2) reason this Messenger of NoopooH and Nature in General discloses the secrets of Religion is to let The Ethiopian Race know and understand that Religion is not our Ethereal Science by Nature, and therefore, it caters to our Negative Nature, and Noone (our own Positive Ethereal Science by Nature and Reason) magnifies our Positive Nature. One purpose of Noone is to give members of The Ethiopian Race a choice of other ethnic races' spiritual science or our own. So that DIEHARD RELIGIONISTS can understand Infinite-Eternal Nature better, the Writer would like to state that God is The Positive Forces of Almighty Nature and The Devil is The Negative Forces of Absolute Nature, and like A LIGHT BULB, one can not work and produce without the other; but The Absolute and Ultimate Science of The All-in-All is not quite that simple, as The Science Noone explains and also demonstrates, but, if this is the best way for you to understand Almighty-Eternal Nature, so be it, and maybe as Time indeed progresses you will see Nature in accord with The Noone-Science Philosophy. Let it be remembered always and well!



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

# 372. Listen to Reason! Yet, We (The Physical and Mental and Spiritual Writers of this Book) do verify that (like a light bulb) The Positive Energy of Nature will not produce light (mental or physical) without The Negative Energy and likewise vice versa, and this is why we know that there is no such a thing as some all positive God in the sky is coming to destroy some all negative God or Force on Earth as Religion projects. The Negative rules in its time (The bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order) with the necessary positive involved, and The Positive rules in its time (the top half of The Order Circle) with the necessary negative involved. Then too, who Religion projects as Satan or The Devil is simply The Sea-God called Leviathan, Poseidon, Neptune, Sobek, Set, Dagon, and Dagan, and The Sea-God Poseidon is the brother of The Gods Zeus and Osiris, according to Mythology. In other words, The Sea-God Leviathan, who is the best energy-producing part of The Earth-God, is The Negative Spirit-God Forces who represent Planet Earth during the bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order. Do let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 373. Listen to Reason! This Writer stated earlier in this book that Religion (all Religion) is mythologically and clandestinely based upon Nature, because, since Absolute Nature is all persons, all places, and all things, there is really nothing else to base Religion upon but Nature or some of Its members and parts. Before Religion grew strong enough to indeed and truly challenge Pantheism (Religion's Parent Philosophy) and establish power and identity of its own, heathens, pagans, barbarians, and nomads were still practicing Pantheism in one form or another and celebrating their spiritual festivals and their pantheistic galas -- some based on comedy and others based on tragedy, some for fun and others for sacrifice. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

374. Listen to Reason! The Spirit-Gods and Goddesses of Antiquity demanded sacrifices (animals and humans) and They still do today at the time of this writing, and this is one reason for so much pain and suffering, war and violence between and among peoples all over Planet Earth -- one on one and likewise more than one on one. But now that Evolution has ended and The Moon Cycle is over, The Spirit-Gods and Goddesses will have to focus their attention on sacrifice of animals and THE GUILTY instead of animals and THE INNOCENT as during The Moon Cycle, because it is JUDGMENT TIME. Animals killed for food by people are parts of their sacrifices, and animals killing other animals for food are their sacrifices, too; because the predatory animals and raptorial birds used to be The Flesh-and-Blood Gods and Goddesses of the top half of The Smat Circle of Order. All the information we see about sacrifices, worship, and scapegoatism in religion books is for the purposes of reverence and survival of THE SPIRIT DEAD (The Spirit-Gods and Goddesses in bottom half of The Circle of Order) with honor and pleasure for them. Therefore, when a Caucasian policeman or any Caucasian shoots or kills AN INNOCENT BLACK PERSON down in the street or any place for that matter, he is simply practicing his Religion that condones KILLING OF THE INNOCENT -- The Jesus Case is an example. Be it remembered!

375. Listen to Reason! The third (3) reason this Writer does give for interpreting and evaluating Religion is: Religion is antiquated and trite (old and outdated), and this means that Religion is a dying Ethereal Science; so, NoopooH must give ALL PEOPLES a choice to perish with a past and dying Ethereal Science (Religion) or survive with a future and living Ethereal Science (Noone). Let's take a look at what all this information really means: The only thing left in Religion which is not yet fulfilled is THE END OF IT, and the end predicts



## INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

### THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

the coming of JUDGMENT DAY or JUDGMENT TIME when JUSTICE AND EQUALITY would definitely and finally TRIUMPH AND PREVAIL -- what Noone is maintaining and the Writer is advocating are indeed that JUDGMENT TIME IS HERE -- when all persons and things get judged by The Positive Forces of Nature while The Negative Forces of Nature do THE WORKS OF JUSTICE for Balance and Equality -- which is another way of saying that evil and wrongness will destroy themselves. Let it be remembered always well!

# 376. Listen to Reason! Therefore, what members of Organized Religions are advised to do is REORGANIZE. NOONE as written by AFROO OONOO is in THE NATURE OF THE ETHIOPIAN RACE, because PHILOSOPHER-SCIENTIST OONOO is Ethiopian by Race. Hence, the reorganization of Organized Religions would go like this: Each Organized Religion or each ethnic race choose a COUNCIL OF REPRESENTIVES capable of drafting The Science Noone into The Nature of the Religion or Human Race being represented. This positive action would cause a bringing up to date of lagging Religions and turn them into Noone as in the nature of each Organized Religion or each Human Race for the purposes of surviving Armageddon and having better and longer life for the members involved. All these positive actions are necessary, because: This Writer and Messenger of NoopooH-Nature predicts that all enemies of The Ethiopian Race will be destroyed as well as all enemies of Justice and Equality -- see St. Matthew chapter 24 verse 22 of The Caucasian Bible, King James Version -- because The Caucasian Bible is most typical of JUDGMENT TIME than any other Religion Book. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 377. Listen to Reason! This Scribe and Scientist of Sound Right Reason stated earlier in this topic and book that he would give some information showing that doctrines and dogmas



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

of Religion are indirectly, secretly, clandestinely, mythologically, and deceptively based on Nature, because there is nothing else to base it on, since Absolute Nature is all persons all places, and all things existing, including all Spirit and all Spirit Beings. The true origin hidden is another reason this Writer avers that Religion is DECEPTIVE ETHEREAL SCIENCE; but this fact is scientific and in place as Figure Three in paragraph 351 on Page 238 shows, because All Existence (All of Nature including all Its persons, places, and things) is indeed at POINT 3 SOUTH where DECEPTION AND EARTH RULE by way of The Spirit-Gods and Goddesses for the duration of The Moon Cycle. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

378. Listen to Reason! This Writer repeats that he is utilizing The Caucasian Bible (The King James Version thereof) to typify Religion in general, because: It best symbolizes the beginning of Religion (Adam and Eve) and JUDGMENT TIME (St. Matthew 24-22 and Revelation) and the closing of a dispensation or cycle and most Black People in The United States of America are most familiar with The King James Version of The Caucasian Bible (called The Holy Bible) than any other Religion or Religion Book. Religion begins with A REBELLION OF GODS AGAINST GOD in The Garden of Eden (Africa and Asia) six thousand years ago, meaning, The Moon-God (The Leader), The Earth-God, and Underworld-God rebelled against The Sun-God who was The Overall Ruler, and the rebellion caused disruption, diversion, and deviation in Paradise (The Garden of Eden). After that rebellion, Adam and Even gave birth to The Caucasian Race, and ever since then it is understood that Satan (The Moon-Cycle Forces of Nature) took over (on an increasing basis) The Rulership of Planet Earth. Let it be remembered always and let it be known

379. Listen to Reason! The main point is this: It is so that



## INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

### THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

all these Spirit-Gods of whom were INCARNATE at that time (the time of Adam and Eve) are NATURE GODS and not Beings somewhere in the skies unattached to Nature -- this is one reason why Noone maintains that Religion is deceptive, because it hides these facts. Then we move along in Time and The Bible and we find that the history of Cain (The Caucasian Race) is disrupted by THE INTERPOLATION called THE FLOOD OF NOAH. Of course, the purpose of THIS INJECTION into The Caucasian Bible is to hide the fact that The Bible is the religious and spiritual history of The Caucasian Race, because The Flood of Noah occurred approximately eighteen (18) million years at Point 6 West and the beginning of Evolution -- although this is more deception, it is in keeping with the proper time and place for it (Point 3 South) on The Smat Circle of Order; and let this Writer remind you -- all these happenings are based on and are the works of Nature by The Forces thereof and not something unknown and beyond Nature as Noone explains and illustrates to the contrary. Let it be remembered always and be it known!

- # 380. Listen to Reason! From THE NOAH SAGA comes THE SANTA CLAUS EPIC and THE NOEL CAROL. Noah (whose proper spelling is ZOARCH) originally came from THE NORTH POLE (Point 9 North of Existence) on The Smat Circle of Order and became known as Sanat Kumora after The Suns died Scientific Death also called Spiritual Death at Point 6 West of Existence. Noah (Zoarch) was originally THE POSITIVE FORCES OF NATURE but became THE NEGATIVE FORCES OF NATURE and started representing DEATH AND THE WINTER OF EXISTENCE after The Suns and Nature in General died Scientific Death at Point 6 West. Santa Claus' WHITE HAIR symbolizes GHOST and SNOW -- DEATH and WINTER of Existence; Santa Claus' RED SUIT symbolizes THE SIX-ETHER SUN in bottom half of The Smat Circle of Order and THE BLOOD he will need to survive; and Santa Claus' BLOATED STOMACH represents



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

THE DEATH CYCLE of The Universes and THE DEAD, because: When a lifeless body is left outdoors exposed to the weather, it does swell up (especially the stomach area), denoting that that body is dead and decaying. All this correct information is indeed scientific and in keeping with The Laws of Nature, meaning, it is Nature taking Its proper course like The Science of Noone demonstrates, and the point is this: We still see that Religion and its sagas and epics are deceptively based on Nature and Its members and parts. Santa Claus (Noah, Zoarch) is from THE NORTH POLE all right, because he used to be The Positive Powers of the top half of The Smat Circle of Order, but he is The Negative Forces of Nature in the bottom half now, and showers his gifts and blessings upon whomever he will, and indeed this fate claims GOOD LUCK if he does and BAD LUCK if he does not. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

381. Listen to Reason! Note that CHRISTMAS comes at the beginning of THE WINTER SEASON when the sap of vegetation is dead or down, and EASTER comes at the start of THE WARM-WEATHER SEASON when vegetation sap begins to rise, because these holidays were originally ancient heathen and pagan festivals and celebrations of The Winter and Summer Seasons of Nature on the long-term basis and the short-term basis like yearly. Indeed, Christmas is another word for GHOSTMAS which does mean GHOST MASS and another way of saying WINTER WORSHIP and GHOST WORSHIP, for CHRIST is a variant of the word GHOST, and Ghost refers to The Death of Nature called Winter, while EASTER does mean RISING OF THE EAST STAR who is OUR SUN SOL of this Solar System in the short-term and Stars in General in the long-term of The Cycles of Absolute Nature. The Writer hopes that the Reader still follows The Nature Pattern of Religion not only for Judaism and Christianity but all Religions in one degree or another, because: As the Writer reiterates -- there is no-



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

thing else to base Religion upon but Nature or some of its members and parts, since Omnipotent Nature is all persons, all places, and all things existing. Let it be remembered always!

# 382. Listen to Reason! Now, here is how The Jesus and Easter Story came into being, originally.-- The Ancestors of The Ethiopian Race personified The Sun of our Solar System in words as The Ruler of The World whose title was THE SUN OF NATURE, but Religion has it -- THE SON OF GOD. Our forerunners started with Sol (The Sun) at midday or HIGH NOON when The Sun is highest in the sky and said to be on HIS THRONE. As Time goes on, this Mighty Ruler of all persons and things condescends to Earth. The astronomical symbol of Planet Earth (The Power Symbol of Orb Earth) is a circle with a cross intersecting the circle (⊕) -- see THE PLANET CHART under the word PLANET in An American English Dictionary -- when this Mighty Ruler and Creator of all persons and things reaches the Earth's horizon which is THE CROSS, he is put to death on The Cross by The Demons of Darkness and sheds blood (the redness of Sunset and the darkness of Sundown) and sinks into Hell and the grave of death among The Devils of Darkness. But being The Ruler that he is with power over all persons and things that be, of course, he has power over death and the Demons of Darkness, from whose grave of death and darkness he rises (Sunrise) and ascends back into Heaven (The Sky) where he always reigns. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 383. Listen to Reason! Ancient barbarians, nomads, heathens, and pagans eventually personified this story about Our Sun Sol not only with words but with actual people, and this is why ancient Religions, Mythologies, and Legends show records of more than fifteen (15) CRUCIFIED SAVIORS besides The Jesus Story and all of them older than The Jesus Epic Adventure. It



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

is so that the Reader should have a pretty clear picture now of how Religions are secretly, clandestinely, mythologically, indirectly, and deceptively based on Nature, whereas Noone definitely does not try to hide the fact that Noone is The Nature of Nature in words and the way and will of Almighty Nature in phrases. Let it be remembered always and be it known!

# 384. Listen to Reason! When Pope Pius The 12th died in Caucasian-Christian Year 1958, The Daily News showed part of the place called VATICAN CITY which is the residence and dominion of The Pope of Rome, and this Scribe was indeed surprised to see that among the building structures in Vatican City was a building known as ETHIOPIAN COLLEGE. Ethiopian College is where The Catholic Cardinals go to get their higher spiritual training. This Writer asked himself: Why is a building known as ETHIOPIAN COLLEGE in Caucasian Vatican City? And, while opining on and pondering about the answer to this question, the answer dawned upon The Brain of The Writer -- Ethiopia and The Ethiopian Race are where and from whom Caucasian Vatican City got its ORIGINAL Ethereal Information, and this fact verifies further that The Ethiopian Race NATURALLY educated and cultured The Whole World of Peoples before being victimized, stigmatized, evolutionized by The Negative Forces of Nature as persons and things evolved down to and through The Moon Cycle. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

385. Listen to reason! Yet, Religion is what it is supposed to be -- the last evolutionary stage of Ethereal Science and The Spiritual Science of The Moon Cycle as well as the interference of THE SPIRIT DEAD (The Spirit-Gods and Goddesses and their helpers) into the lives of the physical living so that The Spirit Beings can survive and survive well with pleasure and honor. Therefore, what NoopooH and Noone are maintaining



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

and promulgating is SURVIVAL and BETTER EXISTENCE for all (including Spirit Beings and Human Beings) by teaching things and doing things, differently. It is fact that it is written that all things would be made new, and NOOPOOH is Those Who do make all things new. Let it be remembered always and be it known!

# 386. Listen to Reason! 81. "Love and hate are opposites in Nature that can be helpful or harmful, depending on how you use them, so use them wisely, the same way each time that conditions are the same." Basically and scientifically, LOVE by definition and by Nature is THE POSITIVE EMOTIONS AND ATTRAC-TIONS a person or thing has for a person or thing, and HATE by definition and Nature is THE NEGATIVE EMOTIONS AND REPULSIONS a person or thing has for a person or thing. There is but ONE KIND (as given by the love definition) of love but SEVEN (7) TYPES of love, namely: (1) mental (2) spiritual and (3) physical and their combinations (4) mental-spiritual (5) mental-physical (6) mental-spiritual-physical and (7) spiritual-physical. MENTAL LOVE is based upon knowledge, and an example of Mental Love is the love for correct information, understanding and wisdom. SPIRITUAL LOVE is based upon life and morality, and an example of Spiritual Love is the love for living persons and things and care for their well-being. PHYSICAL LOVE is based upon physiology and physical appearance, and an example of Physical Love is the love for food, clothing, shelter, and sex. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 387. Listen to Reason! Of course, love and hate are indeed opposites; hence, what is true for love is true for hate, con-versely. Whereas Mental Love is based upon knowledge with love for Philosophy, Mental Hate is based upon ignorance with hate in oppression on persons and things. Whereas Spiritual Love is based upon life with love for The Living, Spiritual



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

Hate is based upon death with hate in The Dead for persons and things. Whereas Physical Love is based upon physiology with love for food, clothing, and shelter with sex for balance, it is true that Physical Hate is based upon material matter with hate in power, lust, and wealth. Of course, combinations of words signify combinations of meanings, and this holds true in the information of this Law which is Law Number 81. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- \* 388. Listen to Reason! In Caucasian Society, particularly that in The United States of America, people are given the impression in movies, on television, and elsewhere, that it is all right to pursue your emotional feeling called LOVE even though it might lead you to someone else's wife -- this is a false impression which is definitely wrong. A person must indeed learn to control his or her emotions and channel them in the right direction. To put it another way: Do not try to illegally and immorally possess what legally and morally belongs to others. Lustful love with jealousy added is A MOSTER, because it causes people to do iniquities, crimes, immoralities, and transgressions of The Laws of Nature and have little or no remorse. The love for riches, negative power, lust, and other excessive pleasures is example of harmful love, and the love for justice, rightness, equality, reasonability, morality, Laws of Nature, et cetera, is example of helpful love. Racial hate with power added is A MONSTER, because it causes people of one race to oppress and murder persons of other human races with little or no remorse. The hate for injustice, inequality, immorality, and other wrongnesses is example of helpful hate, and hate for people including those in your own race, Laws of Nature, uprightness, fair play, justice, equality, and positive qualities and values in general is example of harmful hate. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

- # 389. Listen to Reason! 82. "Space, Matter, and Time are indeed what we all are and surrounded by, so utilize them with Reason, the same way each time that conditions are the same." You are MATTER occupying SPACE and you need TIME TO EXIST -- this fact holds true for all persons, places, and things that exist. If someone enters your AIR SPACE, especially a stranger or someone you are arguing with, you become very concerned, and rightly so, because danger from others must enter your air space before you can be harmed or hurt, manually. So watch out carefully for any person or thing menacingly entering your air space. Your air space is THE AIR CIRCLE surrounding you, extending out 5 feet in all directions from YOUR SOLAR PLEXUS. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!
- # 390. Listen to Reason! It is understood that your Matter definitely makes you THE STAR of your Space, and how bright your Star shines and how long your Star survives depend on how well you practice the Laws of Nature and for what reason and by whom your predestination is set. But regardless of what your fate might be, Time is your ETERNAL KEEPER, because: Whether you are in CREATION IMAGE or CHAOS FORMLESSNESS, you are ENDLESSNESS as Space, Matter, and Time. However, do not waste your Time trying to be anyone but you yourself, because you are THE STAR-MATTER of your Space. And, use Sound Right Reason to be who you are and what you want to be in The World. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!
- # 391. Listen to Reason! 83. "Sight, scent, sound, touch, taste, emotion, and thought are the senses and abilities that enable peoples to experience sensual pleasures and pains, so take care of them and use them wisely, the same way each time that conditions are the same." All other senses and abilities of The Brain and Mind come under these SEVEN (7) CATEGORIES.



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

The ability of the organs called EYES gives the sense of sight, and an example for the sense of sight is BEAUTY. The ability of the organ called NOSE gives the sense of scent, and an example for the sense of scent is PERFUME. The ability of the organs called EARS gives the sense of sound, and an example for the sense of sound is MUSIC. The ability of the organs known as MUSCLES gives the sense of touch, and an example for the sense of touch is WATER. The ability of the organ known as TONGUE gives the sense of taste, and an example for the sense of taste is CANDY. The ability of the organ known as HEART gives the sense of emotion, and an example for the sense of emotion is LOVE. The ability of the organ called BRAIN gives the sense of thought, and an example for the sense of thought is REASON. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

- # 392. Listen to Reason! The ability to read comes under THE SIGHT CATEGORY, and proper rest for the eyes is important and scenes for the eyes should be naturally normal. The ability to blow your nose comes under THE SCENT CATEGORY, and the nose should be gently blown out often so as to rid it of dust and other unneeded particles. The ability to talk comes under THE SOUND CATEGORY, and the ears should be cleaned often in order to keep them open for hearing well. The ability to walk comes under THE TOUCH CATEGORY, and your legs and feet, as well as the rest of the person, need enough daily exercise to keep them active and strong. The ability to eat comes under THE TASTE CATEGORY, and the mouth and stomach should be kept clean and purified to prevent undesirable odors. The ability to love comes under THE EMOTION CATEGORY, and your heart should not be under worry stress and unnecessary pressure. The ability to do coition (sex intercourse) comes under THE TOUCH CATEGORY, and the sex organs are sacred and should be used for procreation and balance of physiology and mind, only. Remember well.



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

# 393. Listen to Reason! The ability to create comes under THE THOUGHT CATEGORY, and The Brain should be supplied with positive knowledge that is necessary for mental life and mental order. It is so that some abilities may be put under more than one category or a combination of categories. The main purposes of this Law (Law Number 82) are mental, spiritual, and physical fitnesses. By natural law, we all are required to keep our organs healthy and as useful as possible and practical. VARIOUS HERBS from THE HERBAL HEALTH STORE can be great help -- there exist books that suggest which herb is beneficial for what. Let it be remembered always and let it be known

# 394. Listen to Reason! 84. "Blasphemy is falsehood that is forbidden in True-Culture Society, the same way each time that conditions are the same." In Nature and Universe Science, it is true that BLASPHEMY is FALSEHOOD or FALSEHOODS about Human Beings or Spirit Beings or Reason Energy. The falsehoods may be POSITIVE LIES (falsehoods that upgrade the character of the Human or Spirit or Reason) or NEGATIVE LIES (falsehoods that downgrade the Human or Spirit or Reason). Either way, The Being has been misrepresented and his or her true character distorted in the minds of people. Therefore, A BLASPHEMER is one who lies about the character (including power, ability, intentions, and positive and negative) of a Human or Spirit or Reason. In The Society of Religion, A BLASPHEMER is one who attempts to set the record straight by unravelling the lies rapped around the truth. So then, in True-Culture Society, BLASPHEMY results from deception, misrepresentation, and also falsehood the blasphemer uses to pervert knowledge known as correct information. What this Messenger writes can be proven by evidence, examples, and Sound Right Reason. Remember well!

# 395. Listen to Reason! The Caucasian Bible (called The Holy



## THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

Bible) speaks of THE ANTICHRIST. THE ANTICHRIST PEOPLE are those people (including their descendants) who lynched and murdered Christ -- you can not be any more ANTICHRIST than that. Moreover, The Bible states that the followers of Christ maintained a form of SOCIALISM (The Book of Acts chapter two verses 44 and 45; chapter 4 verse 32) and most Christians of today practice some form of CAPITALISM -- this is Antichrist. Another thing, The New Testament of The Bible teaches: Do not prepare today for tomorrow; turn the other cheek; do good to those who despitefully use you; love your enemy, et cetera -- this Writer knows no Religionists(except some SLAVE-MINDED Negroes) who follow this SLAVE TEACHING and most definitely not The Caucasian Race whose Book The Bible is -- so who is THE REAL ANTICHRIST? Let it be remembered always and be it known!

396. Listen to Reason! Then again too, you could say that anyone who does not believe in Christianity is Antichrist, but the real Antichrist People are those who claim to believe in Christ but do not follow his teachings and that of his disciples. Also, those who translated The Bible knew that the time would come when the record would be set straight, and they did guard against this time and effort by warning that there surely would come The Antichrist. The bottom line is this: Follow THE LINE OF SOUND RIGHT REASON and you will see what the Writer sees about BLASPHEMY and THE ANTICHRIST. Remember well!

397. Listen to Reason! Having learned what we know now about BLASPHEMY and THE ANTICHRIST, it is plain to see that peoples have changed Religion to read like they desire it to, and this means that those who changed The Truth to read like they wish it to for power and gain are THE REAL opportunists, deceivers, antichrists, and blasphemers of Religion. And speaking of deception in Religion, let the Writer inject this note: Accord-



THE COMMANDMENT-LAWS CONTINUE

ing to The Caucasian Bible, when Jesus was about to get lynched and crucified on The Cross, he cried out -- Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani (The Book of St. Matthew chapter 27 verses 45 and 46) -- which means My God, My God why have you forsaken me? (according to The Bible). Most certainly, this is not the cry of a person who knows definitely that he would be murdered. In reading this meaning, Jesus believed until his last minutes of Life that THE SPIRIT BEING of whom he was AN INCARNATION OF would save him from his captors and murderers before too late. The gist of the matter is this: Consequently and apparently, THE REAL deceivers, antichrists, and blasphemers are those who accuse others of being these persons. Let it be remembered so!

THE UNIVERSAL NOONE UNIFICATION KINGDOM  
OF NATURE BY REASON

# 398. Listen to Reason! After Armageddon -- The Climax War for balance, equality, and justice for persons, places, and things -- there will exist THE UNIVERSAL NOONE UNIFICATION KINGDOM (TUNUK) of Planet Earth, and this POSITIVE-PLANET-EARTH KINGDOM will be all-around on Orb Earth and will include: --

THE AFRICAN NOONE KINGDOM (TANK)  
THE PHOENICIAN NOONE KINGDOM (TENK)  
THE INDIAN NOONE KINGDOM (TINK)  
THE MONGOLIAN NOONE KINGDOM (TONK)  
THE MINGLESE NOONE KINGDOM (TYNK)  
THE CAUCASIAN NOONE KINGDOM (TUNK).

Of course, the word and name NOONE means NOUS, NOLL, NOVENARY, NOBILITY, and NORTH. The words in PARENTHESES ( ) may be used as diminutives or abbreviations of The Kingdoms, and their pronunciations are: TUNUK pronounced TOO-NOO-KE; TANK pronounced TAAN-KE; TENK pronounced TEEN-KE; TINK pronounced TIN-KE;



THE UNIFICATION KINGDOM CONTINUES

TONK pronounced TON-KE; TYNK pronounced TYNE-KE; and TUNK pronounced TUNE-KE. Let it be remembered always and known!

# 399. Listen to Reason! If any people are worthy of laying claim to the territories of Mother Earth, it is The Ethiopian Race whose Ancestors created (grew) Goddess Earth while still in their NINE-ETHER FIRE-FORM as The Science Noone describes and explains, but The African Race is only claiming our Motherland Africa and her surrounding islands as our own DOMINION on Orb Earth. The Kingdoms of other Human Races will fall into place as Time progresses after Armageddon whose ultimate climax is THE POINT-3-SOUTH CATASTROPHE of The Smat Circle of Order. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

THE CONCLUSION IN NATURE BY REASON

# 400. Listen To Reason! The three (3) published books of and about Noone to this point in time are: (1) THE PREPARATION PRESENTATION whose outside front cover is entitled -- "Are you searching for knowledge? If so, read me" (2) Book One, and (3) Book Two whose title is "INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE", all written by Philosopher-Scientist Afroo Oonoo. Reader, do not just glance over and peruse Noone, but also study The Nine Science Noone until you learn it and understand it and be able to say: "NOONE MAKES SENSE." If you can honestly state this sentence with sincerity, you are A NOONEBU (noon-e-boo) and eligible for ELITEHOOD, that is to say, eligible for Armageddon Survival. A Noonebu has a resurrected and liberated mind to the point and degree that mentality can be at Point 3 South on The Smat Circle of Order. Let it be remembered always well!

# 401. Listen to Reason! Now that this Writer is on the verge of bringing this BOOK TWO of "Introduction to The Nature of



THE CONCLUSION CONTINUES

Nature" to a close, he wishes to ask members of Religion this question: Had you rather for JUDGMENT DAY or JUDGMENT TIME to come upon you quickly without warning and you have no time for making yourselves compatible with Almighty Nature or be warned just in time to get yourselves together for survival and well-being beyond Armageddon. This Scribe has reasons to think indeed that most Religionists and peoples in general would surely choose the latter -- having time to prepare. Fortunately, we have the latter, and this is one chief reason why NOOPOOH and NOONE are with us now. Nonetheless, this Writer does have PRIORITIES: (1) The liberation, freedom, and well-being of The Ethiopian Race (2) The freedom, peace, comfort, and well-being for all peoples, and (3) The New Beginning of mental, spiritual, and physical security and happiness for all persons and places and things who survive ARMAGEDDON -- The War of Justice versus Injustice -- with Justice prevailing. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

# 402. Listen to Reason! Indeed it is fact that this Writer and Messenger for NoopooH in Noone desires TO WARN experts and laymen alike that he, Afroo Oonoo, IS NOT THE SAVIOR, because the time for The Savior has passed; THE SAVIOR WAS LOGOS. It is now time for THE LIBERATOR, and The Liberator is NOUS, also called NOOPOOH -- The Resurrector and Liberator of The Mental Dead. Therefore, do not entertain the idea of murdering this Writer, AFROO OONOO, for a sacrificial lamb, because it is NOT SALVATION TIME but JUDGMENT TIME, and it is wise for all peoples to act accordingly. Let it Be remembered always and well

# 403. Listen to Reason! As this Scribe stated previously, Religion has served its purposes and thereby has been fulfilled except for the ending called JUDGMENT AND BALACING TIME by The Positive Powers and Negative Forces of Almighty Nature. So it



## THE CONCLUSION CONTINUES

is true and binding: If this writer, AFROO OONOO, is murdered BY ANYONE WHOSOEVER or ANY THING for ANY REASON by ANY MEANS, HE HAS REQUESTED and PREDICTS that ALL ENEMIES of The Ethiop-ian Race be destroyed and their roots completely eliminated and ALL ENEMIES of Justice and Equality be terminated once and for all, leaving alive only THE ELITE and ELECT -- Those Innocent People definitely chosen to survive Armageddon by way of Noone and NoopooH. So, leaders and rulers of Planet Earth, it is most wise and in the best interests of all concerned not only to allow this Messenger of NoopooH-Nature to accomplish his mission and assignment by Almighty Nature in the name NoopooH, but likewise help and become a part of the processes of surviving Armageddon -- The War of Ending THE OLD and Beginning THE NEW. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!

## MISCELLANEOUS INFORMATION OF NATURE BY REASON

- # 404. Listen to Reason! FASTING is not only beneficial and nice for SPIRITUAL STRENGTH, but it is also beneficial and also fine for RESTING THE STOMACH and the digestive system in general. Like everything else, the stomach needs a rest about once a week, or if once a week is not practical for you, whenever you can. When you are at home and can relax for the day, eat nothing until 7 P.M. But, if you must have some intake, make it WATER, because water is a cleanser and there is little or nothing to digest by drinking water. Let it be remembered!
- # 405. Listen to Reason! There is a couple of old proverbs who go like this: "BIRDS OF A FEATHER FLOCK TOGETHER" and "ASSOCIATION IS ASSIMILATION." Therefore, parents and others who did care, used to warn the children: "WATCH THE COMPANY YOU KEEP," because people do judge you by the company you associate with. If those whom you hang out with are considered to be bad, you will be considered likewise, and bad company will get you into trouble. Let it be remembered always and let it be known!



# INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURE OF NATURE

## THE ETERNAL SEAL OF NATURE BY REASON

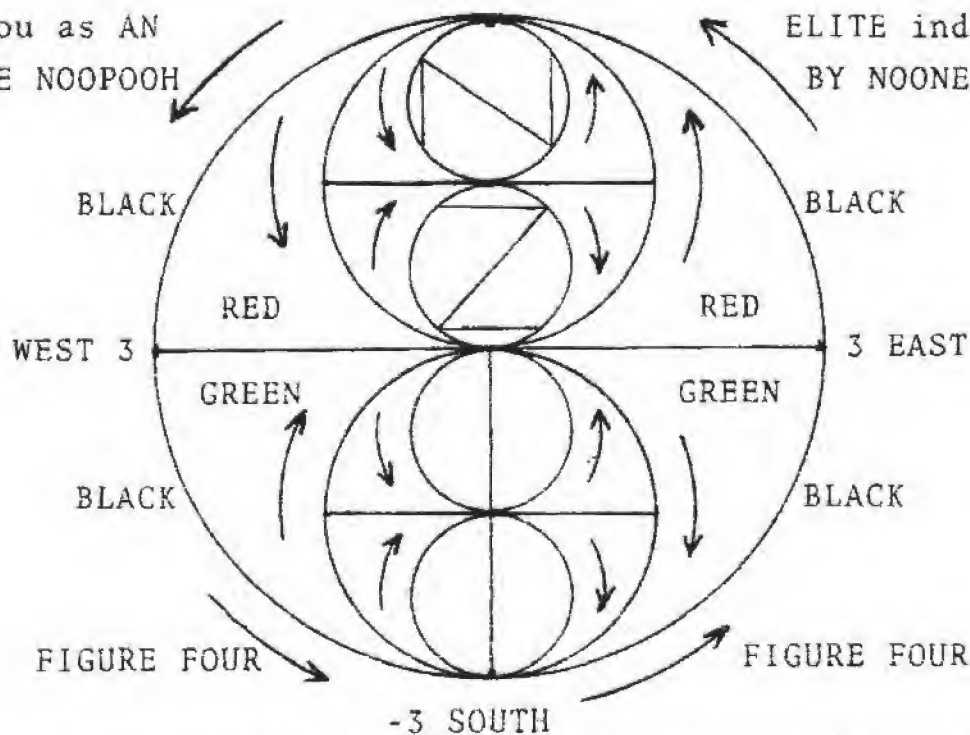
406. Listen to Reason! The word INTERCHANGEABLE means one person or thing can take the place of another person or thing. Just as some Gods of Nature are indeed interchangeable with other Gods, and some points on The Smat Circle of Order are indeed interchangeable with other points, COLORS of The Eternal Seal of Almighty Nature are in some cycles and seasons interchangeable with each other. However, this Writer at this time simplifies the colors of The Eternal Seal by making the whole top half (including the circles) ALL RED and the whole bottom half (including the circles) ALL GREEN and all lines and letters of The Seal - THE COLOR BLACK. The colors BLACK, RED, and GREEN are three favorite African Colors. In the case of The Eternal Seal of Almighty-Absolute Nature -- Eternal and Infinite -- BLACK represents ORIGINALITY; RED denotes FIRE (Ether, Brain-Noots), and GREEN signifies GROUND and GRIT. May Omnipotent-Omnipresent-

elect you as AN  
THE NAME NOOPOOH

9 NORTH

Omniscient Nature

ELITE indeed in  
BY NOONE POWER.



THE ETERNAL SEAL OF ETERNAL NATURE IN WORD COLORS.  
THE ARROWS SHOW IN WHAT DIRECTION THE CIRCLES TURN.  
THE TOP-HALF CIRCLES -- THE SMAT CIRCLE OF COSMOS  
THE BOTTOM-HALF CIRCLES -- THE SMAT CIRCLE OF CHAOS  
FOR MORE INFORMATION SEE BOOK ONE OF NATURE -- PAGE 150.







PRICE OF BOOK:

This image shows a full page of dot grid paper. It features approximately 30 horizontal rows of small, evenly spaced black dots. The dots are arranged in straight lines across the width of the page, providing a guide for handwriting or drawing. There is no text or other markings on the page.



